

[Economics Faculty Working Papers Series](https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/econ_working-papers) **Economics** Economics

2018

# Estimation of a Partially Linear Regression in Triangular Systems

Xin Geng IFPRI, x.geng@cgiar.org

Carlos Martins-Filho University of Colorado, carlos.martins@colorado.edu

Feng Yao West Virginia University, Feng.Yao@mail.wvu.edu

Follow this and additional works at: [https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/econ\\_working-papers](https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/econ_working-papers?utm_source=researchrepository.wvu.edu%2Fecon_working-papers%2F12&utm_medium=PDF&utm_campaign=PDFCoverPages)

**C** Part of the [Econometrics Commons](https://network.bepress.com/hgg/discipline/342?utm_source=researchrepository.wvu.edu%2Fecon_working-papers%2F12&utm_medium=PDF&utm_campaign=PDFCoverPages)

#### Digital Commons Citation

Geng, Xin; Martins-Filho, Carlos; and Yao, Feng, "Estimation of a Partially Linear Regression in Triangular Systems" (2018). Economics Faculty Working Papers Series. 12. [https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/econ\\_working-papers/12](https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/econ_working-papers/12?utm_source=researchrepository.wvu.edu%2Fecon_working-papers%2F12&utm_medium=PDF&utm_campaign=PDFCoverPages) 

This Working Paper is brought to you for free and open access by the Economics at The Research Repository @ WVU. It has been accepted for inclusion in Economics Faculty Working Papers Series by an authorized administrator of The Research Repository @ WVU. For more information, please contact [researchrepository@mail.wvu.edu>](mailto:researchrepository@mail.wvu.edu).



*Department of Economics Working Paper Series*

# **Estimation of a Partially Linear Regression in Triangular Systems**

*Xin Geng*

*Carlos Martins-Filho*

*Feng Yao*

Working Paper No. 18-05

This paper can be found at the College of Business and Economics Working Paper Series homepage:

http://business.wvu.edu/graduate-degrees/phd-economics/working-papers

#### <span id="page-2-0"></span>ESTIMATION OF A PARTIALLY LINEAR REGRESSION IN TRIANGULAR SYSTEMS

XIN GENG<sup>∗</sup>

IFPRI

2033 K Street NW Washington, DC 20006-1002, USA email: x.geng@cgiar.org Voice: + 1 202 862 4636

#### CARLOS MARTINS-FILHO



#### FENG YAO



March, 2018

Abstract. We propose kernel-based estimators for the components of a partially linear regression in a triangular system where endogenous regressors appear both in the linear and nonparametric components of the regression. Compared with other estimators currently available in the literature, e.g. the sieve estimators proposed in [Ai and Chen](#page-25-0) [\(2003\)](#page-25-0) or [Otsu](#page-26-0) [\(2011\)](#page-26-0), our estimators have explicit functional form and are much easier to implement. They rely on a set of assumptions introduced by [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1) that characterize what has become known as the "control function" approach for endogeneity in regression. We explore conditional moment restrictions that make this model suitable for additive regression estimation as in [Kim et al.](#page-26-2) [\(1999\)](#page-26-2) and [Manzan and Zerom](#page-26-3) [\(2005\)](#page-26-3). We establish consistency and additive regression estimation as in Kini et al. (1999) and Manzan and Zerom (2005). We establish consistency and  $\sqrt{n}$  asymptotic normality of the estimator for the parameters in the linear component of the model, give rate of convergence, and establish the asymptotic normality for the estimator of the nonparametric component. In addition, for statistical inference, a consistent estimator for the covariance of the limiting distribution of the parametric estimator is provided. A small Monte Carlo study sheds light on the finite sample performance of our estimators and an empirical application illustrates their use.

Keywords. partially linear regression; endogeneity; semiparametric instrumental variable estimation.

JEL Classifcations. C14, C36.

AMS-MS Classifications. Primary: 62G07, 62G08, 62G20.

<sup>∗</sup>We would like to thank seminar and conference participants at the European, China, and Asian Meetings of the Econometric Society, 3rd Conference of the International Society for Non-Parametric Statistics, University of Colorado at Boulder and IFPRI, for their helpful comments and suggestions. All remaining errors are ours.

# 1 Introduction

There exists a rapidly growing literature on the specification and estimation of semiparametric and nonparametric regression models with endogenous regressors.<sup>[1](#page-2-0)</sup> This results from the understanding that fully specified parametric models generally lead to inconsistent estimators and faulty inference due to a high probability of model misspecification. In addition, the problem of regressor endogeneity is widely encountered in, but not restricted to, empirical models in Economics, mostly due to measurement error, omitted regressors, or simultaneity that arises in agents' optimization problems or the characterization of market equilibrium. Identification and estimation of these models have been conducted under two broad approaches: the instrumental variable (IV) approach (see, e.g., [Newey and Powell,](#page-26-4) [2003;](#page-26-4) [Ai and Chen,](#page-25-0) [2003;](#page-25-0) [Otsu,](#page-26-0) [2011\)](#page-26-0) or the control function (CF) approach (see, e.g., [Newey et al.,](#page-26-1) [1999;](#page-26-1) [Pinkse,](#page-27-0) [2000;](#page-27-0) [Blundell and Powell,](#page-25-1) [2003;](#page-25-1) [Su and Ullah,](#page-27-1) [2008;](#page-27-1) [Martins-Filho and Yao,](#page-26-5) [2012\)](#page-26-5). As discussed in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1) and [Blundell et al.](#page-25-2) [\(2013\)](#page-25-2) the desirability of these approaches rests on the suitability of different, and generally non-nested sets of assumptions, rendering their choice largely dependent on the specific stochastic framework encountered by the researcher.

It is now well known that following the IV approach is made difficult by the fact that, in this case, the nonparametric IV regression is typically an ill-posed problem, leading to estimators that converge at slower rates when compared to those obtained in the absence of endogeneity (see, e.g., [Hall and Horowitz,](#page-26-6) [2005;](#page-26-6) [Darolles et al.,](#page-26-7) [2011;](#page-26-7) [Chen and Christensen,](#page-25-3) [2015\)](#page-25-3). In addition, computation of these estimators is numerically difficult due to the fact that they cannot be expressed by closed form algebraic expressions (see, e.g., [Ai and Chen,](#page-25-0) [2003;](#page-25-0) [Otsu,](#page-26-0) [2011\)](#page-26-0). Alternatively, following the CF approach normally leads to multi-stage estimation procedures, where nonparametric generated regressors make it difficult to asymptotically characterize final stage estimators for both finite and infinite parameters of interest (see, e.g., [Newey et al.,](#page-26-1) [1999;](#page-26-1) [Pinkse,](#page-27-0) [2000;](#page-27-0) [Hahn and Ridder,](#page-26-8) [2013\)](#page-26-8).

In this paper, we contribute to the CF approach by considering the estimation of a partially linear regression model where endogenous regressors appear in both the finite and infinite dimensional components of the model. Our proposed estimators are all kernel based and, therefore, easy to implement from a computational perspective. In addition, we obtain their consistency, give their asymptotic distributions, and provide estimators for their variances, allowing for easy asymptotically based inference. Specifically, we consider the following partially linear triangular model,

$$
Y_i = \beta_0 + X'_{2i}\beta + m(X_{1i}, Z_{1i}) + \varepsilon_i, \qquad (1)
$$

<span id="page-3-2"></span><span id="page-3-1"></span><span id="page-3-0"></span>
$$
X_i = \Pi(Z_i) + U_i,\tag{2}
$$

$$
E(\varepsilon_i) = 0, \quad E(U_i|Z_i) = 0, \quad E(\varepsilon_i|Z_i, U_i) = E(\varepsilon_i|U_i), \quad \text{for } i = 1, \dots, n. \tag{3}
$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>See [Chen and Qiu](#page-26-9) [\(2016\)](#page-26-9) for a comprehensive review of the existing literature.

 $Y_i$  is a scalar regressand,  $Z_{1i} \in \mathbb{R}^{D_{11}}$  is a subvector of  $Z_i = (Z'_{1i}, Z'_{2i})' \in \mathbb{R}^{D_1}$  with  $D_1 = D_{11} + D_{12}$ ,  $X_{1i}$ ,  $X_{2i}$  are nonoverlapping subvectors of  $X_i \in \mathbb{R}^{D_2}$  of dimensions  $D_{21}$  and  $D_{22}$  with  $D_2 = D_{21} + D_{22}$  and  $\varepsilon_i$  is an unobserved scalar random error. The variables  $X_i$  are taken to be endogenous in that  $E(\varepsilon_i|X_i) \neq 0$ , and the variables  $Z_i$  are exogenous as a result of the moment conditions in [\(3\)](#page-3-0).  $U_i$  is a vector of unobserved random errors and  $\Pi: \mathbb{R}^{D_1} \to \mathbb{R}^{D_2}$  is an unknown nuisance function. Our primary interest is in the estimation of the finite dimensional parameters  $(\beta_0 \beta')$  and the infinite dimensional parameter  $m(\cdot)$  in Equation [\(1\)](#page-3-1). The partially linear structure of this equation reflects the often assumed linearity with respect to some of the regressors while retaining the flexibility of a nonparametric structure for other components of the regression. See, for motivation, [Robinson](#page-27-2) [\(1988\)](#page-27-3), [Speckman](#page-27-3) (1988) and Härdle et al. [\(2000\)](#page-26-10). For another parsimonious semiparametric specification see the single-index model in [Birke et al.](#page-25-4) [\(2017\)](#page-25-4).

[Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1) proposed series estimators (power and splines) for a model where there is no intercept in equation [\(1\)](#page-3-1), i.e.,  $\beta_0 = 0$  and the partially linear structure in (1) is generically modeled as  $g(X_i, Z_{1i})$ .<sup>[2](#page-2-0)</sup> Otherwise, their model is identical to ours. The fact that in their case  $\beta_0 = 0$  permits the relaxation of the assumption that  $E(\varepsilon_i) = 0$ , and given that our partially linear structure is a restriction on *g*, their estimation method can be adapted to the model described by [\(1\)](#page-3-1)–[\(3\)](#page-3-0) (see Section 6 of their paper). In Section [3](#page-9-0) of this paper, we contrast the additional assumptions they make to characterize some of the asymptotic behavior of their estimators with those we make to obtain similar results.

Recently, [Martins-Filho and Yao](#page-26-5) [\(2012\)](#page-26-5) proposed kernel-based estimators for  $(\beta_0 \beta')$  and  $m(\cdot)$ , but although their estimators appear to have good finite-sample properties, they have failed to provide a characterization of their asymptotic behavior. In fact, our theoretical work suggests that their estimators cannot be shown to be asymptotically normally distributed under standard parametric and nonparametric normalizations, respectively (see details given in Section [2\)](#page-5-0). Alternatively, to our knowledge, besides the estimators proposed by [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1), there exist two estimation procedures following the IV approach that can be used to estimate the parameters in Equation [\(1\)](#page-3-1): the sieve minimum distance estimator of [Ai and Chen](#page-25-0) [\(2003\)](#page-25-0) and the sieve conditional empirical likelihood estimator of [Otsu](#page-26-0) [\(2011\)](#page-26-0). These estimators are based on the moment condition  $E(\varepsilon_i|Z_i) = 0$ , which is different from those given in [\(3\)](#page-3-0). As mentioned above, strictly speaking, neither their condition nor the ones given in [\(3\)](#page-3-0) are stronger than the other (see [Newey et al.,](#page-26-1) [1999\)](#page-26-1). However, under the additional restrictions that  $U_i$  is independent of  $Z_i$  and  $E(\varepsilon_i)=0$ , the moment restrictions in [\(3\)](#page-3-0) imply that  $E(\varepsilon_i|Z_i)=0$ , making the estimators developed in their papers suitable for our model.<sup>[3](#page-2-0)</sup>

As will be shown in Section [2](#page-5-0) and [3,](#page-9-0) the estimators proposed in this paper have a number of desirable characteristics. First, the estimator for the linear components of the semiparametric regression model given in [\(1\)](#page-3-1) are √ *n* asymptotic normal. Second, we provide consistency, give the uniform convergence rate, and establish asymptotic normality, under standard nonparametric normalization, for the estimator of the nonparametric component in [\(1\)](#page-3-1). In addition, we provide a consistent estimator for the covariance of the limiting distribution of the parametric estimator,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>[Ozabaci et al.](#page-27-4) [\(2014\)](#page-27-4) also considered a model similar to that in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1), but in their formulation  $\Pi(Z_i)$ ,  $g(X_i, Z_{1i})$  and  $E(\varepsilon_i|U_i)$  are all additive nonparametric functions of each of their arguments.

 ${}^{3}$ It should be noted that the estimators of [Ai and Chen](#page-25-0) [\(2003\)](#page-25-0) and [Otsu](#page-26-0) [\(2011\)](#page-26-0) apply to more general models than ours, since their use is not constrained to the partially linear regression under the control function structure we adopt.

making our results directly usable for inference.

From a technical perspective, the results in this paper can be viewed as extensions of the asymptotic normality results of [Manzan and Zerom](#page-26-3) [\(2005\)](#page-26-3) to the case of a partially linear regression model with generated regressors appearing in the parametric and nonparametric component. In this sense, our work is also related to [Li and Wooldridge](#page-26-11) [\(2002\)](#page-26-11). Although the estimation procedure we consider is conceptually simple and easy to implement, its asymptotic characterization is non-trivial, requiring repeated analysis of *U*-statistics of high degree. This has been greatly facilitated by results in [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5), which are used frequently in our proofs. The ancillary results required to obtain our theorems are, to our knowledge, novel and can be used in other contexts where generated regressors are encountered in various types of two stage kernel based estimators.

The rest of this paper is organized as follows. Section [2](#page-5-0) describes the model in greater detail, considers identification and the moment conditions used in estimation, and provides a detailed algorithm for estimation. Section [3](#page-9-0) gives asymptotic characterizations for our estimators and the assumptions we used to obtain our results. Where appropriate, we contrast our assumptions with those in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1). Section [4](#page-15-0) contains a small Monte Carlo study that sheds some light on the finite sample performance of our estimators and contrasts them to the series estimator proposed by [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1). Section [5](#page-21-0) gives an empirical application using our methods to study the aid-policy-growth relationship, which has been the subject of much work in the Economic Development literature. Section [6](#page-24-0) concludes. All proofs are given in the Appendix.

## <span id="page-5-0"></span>2 Moment conditions, identification, and estimation

#### <span id="page-5-2"></span>2.1 Moment Conditions

We start by deriving a collection of conditional moments that emerge from the model described by equations  $(1)$ – $(3)$ . They are the bases for the estimators we propose in section 2.2. Given equations [\(2\)](#page-3-2) and [\(3\)](#page-3-0), we have that  $E(\varepsilon_i|X_{1i},\dots)$  $Z_i, U_i) = E(\varepsilon_i | Z_i, U_i) = E(\varepsilon_i | U_i)$ , and  $E(X_{2i} | X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = E(X_{2i} | Z_i, U_i) = X_{2i}$ . Letting  $g(U_i) \equiv E(\varepsilon_i | U_i)$ :  $\mathbb{R}^{D_2} \to \mathbb{R}$ , and using  $(1)$ , we can write

$$
E(Y_i|X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = \beta_0 + X'_{2i}\beta + m(X_{1i}, Z_{1i}) + g(U_i).
$$
\n(4)

Letting  $v_i = Y_i - E(Y_i | X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i)$ , we have

<span id="page-5-1"></span>
$$
Y_i - \beta_0 - X'_{2i}\beta = m(X_{1i}, Z_{1i}) + g(U_i) + v_i, \text{ for } i = 1, \dots, n,
$$
\n(5)

where, by construction,  $E(v_i|Z_i, U_i) = 0$ . Note that if  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta$  were known, and  $U_i$  were observed, [\(5\)](#page-5-1) could be viewed as an additive nonparametric regression model, with regressand  $Y_i - \beta_0 - X'_{2i}\beta$ . As is common in the additive nonparametric literature (see, *inter alia*, Linton and Härdle, [1996,](#page-26-12) [Kim et al.,](#page-26-2) [1999,](#page-26-2) [Martins-Filho and Yang,](#page-26-13) [2007\)](#page-26-13),

we assume that  $E(m(X_{1i}, Z_{1i})) = E(g(U_i)) = 0$ , since each component in an additive nonparametric model can only be identified up to an additive constant.<sup>[4](#page-2-0)</sup>

Using a suitable "instrument" function, we now obtain moment conditions that motivate our estimator for  $\beta_0$  and β. For simplicity, in what follows, we put  $W_i = (X'_{1i}, Z'_{1i})'$ . As in [Kim et al.](#page-26-2) [\(1999\)](#page-26-2), we define the "instrument" function as  $\eta_i = \eta(W_i, U_i) \equiv \frac{f_W(W_i) f_U(U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i)}$  $\frac{(w_i)f_U(v_i)}{\phi(W_i,U_i)}$ , where  $f_W$  is the joint marginal density of elements in  $W_i$ ,  $f_U$  the marginal density of  $U_i$ , and  $\phi$  the joint density of  $W_i$  and  $U_i$ . Note that  $E(\eta(W_i, U_i)|W_i) = 1$ ,  $E(\eta(W_i, U_i)g(U_i)|W_i) = 0$ ,  $E(\eta(W_i, U_i)|U_i) = 1$ and  $E(\eta(W_i, U_i)m(W_i)|U_i) = 0$ . By pre-multiplying both sides of [\(5\)](#page-5-1) by  $\eta_i$ , and taking conditional expectations given *W<sup>i</sup>* and *U<sup>i</sup>* we have, respectively,

<span id="page-6-0"></span>
$$
E(\eta_i(Y_i - X'_{2i}\beta - \beta_0) | W_i) = m(W_i), \qquad E(\eta_i(Y_i - X'_{2i}\beta - \beta_0) | U_i) = g(U_i).
$$
 (6)

It is apparent that if  $β_0$  and  $β$  were known, and  $U_i$  were observed,  $m(W_i)$  and  $g(U_i)$  could be estimated based on the moment conditions [\(6\)](#page-6-0) using an estimated sequence  $\{\hat{\eta}_i\}_{i=1}^n$  constructed with nonparametric density estimators of  $f_W$ , *f*<sub>*U*</sub> and φ evaluated at all data points. To address the fact that  $β_0$  and  $β$  are unknown, note that  $m(W_i)$  and  $g(U_i)$  can be expressed as conditional expectations containing  $β$ ,  $β$ <sub>0</sub> in [\(6\)](#page-6-0). Substituting them back into [\(5\)](#page-5-1) and rearranging, with  $\beta_0 = \mathrm{E}(\eta_i(Y_i - X_{2i}'\beta))$ , we have

<span id="page-6-1"></span>
$$
Y_i^* = X_{2i}^{*'} \beta + v_i, \qquad \text{for} \quad i = 1, \cdots, n,
$$
 (7)

where  $Y_i^* \equiv Y_i - E(\eta_i Y_i | W_i) - E(\eta_i Y_i | U_i) + E(\eta_i Y_i)$ , and  $X_{2i}^* \equiv X_{2i} - E(\eta_i X_{2i} | W_i) - E(\eta_i X_{2i} | U_i) + E(\eta_i X_{2i})$ .

It is important to note that Equation [\(7\)](#page-6-1) provides infinitely many moment conditions to estimate  $\beta$ , since by premultiplying by any arbitrary measurable function  $L(X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i)$ , we still have  $E(L(X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) v_i | X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ . Here,  $L(X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i)$  can be treated as a normalizing factor that should be suitably chosen to derive the asymptotic properties of an estimator for  $\beta$ . In our case, we choose  $L(X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = \sqrt{\eta_i}$ , and consider

<span id="page-6-2"></span>
$$
\sqrt{\eta_i} Y_i^* = \sqrt{\eta_i} X_{2i}^{*'} \beta + \sqrt{\eta_i} v_i, \quad \text{for} \quad i = 1, \cdots, n. \tag{8}
$$

Letting  $Y = (Y_1, \dots, Y_n)'$ ,  $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)'$ ,  $Z = (Z_1, \dots, Z_n)'$ , we write  $\sqrt{\eta} Y^* = \sqrt{\eta} X_2^* \beta + \sqrt{\eta} v$ , where  $Y^* = (Y_1^*, \dots, Y_n)^*$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>As in [Robinson](#page-27-2) [\(1988\)](#page-27-2), we note that  $E(m(X_{1i}, Z_{1i})) = 0$  can be relaxed if we set  $\beta_0 = 0$ .

 $(Y_n^*)'$ ,  $X_2^* = (X_{21}^*, \dots, X_{2n}^*)'$ ,  $v = (v_1, \dots, v_n)'$ ,  $\sqrt{\eta} = \text{diag}\{\sqrt{\eta_i}\}_{i=1}^n$ , and  $E(\sqrt{\eta_i}v_i|X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ . Note that since  $\beta_0 =$  $E(\eta_i(Y_i - X_{2i}'\beta))$  and given  $L(X_{1i}, Z_i, U_i) = \sqrt{\eta_i}$ , we have  $E(\eta_i Y_i^*|W_i) = E(\eta_i Y_i^*|U_i) = E(\eta_i X_{2i}^*|W_i) = E(\eta_i X_{2i}^*|U_i) = 0$ . The choice of  $L(\cdot)$  is critical in establishing the asymptotic properties of our estimators of  $\beta_0$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $m(\cdot)$ . Besides using different estimators for the conditional expectations in  $Y_i^*$  and  $X_{2i}^*$ , [Martins-Filho and Yao](#page-26-5) [\(2012\)](#page-26-5) failed to suggest, or understand, the role of  $L(\cdot)$  in obtaining asymptotic properties of the kernel-based estimators for this model. In fact, a more careful investigation of the consequences of choosing such a normalizing function in establishing the asymptotic properties of estimators for  $\beta_0$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $m(\cdot)$  remains an open and important topic of study, as it also has a direct impact on the structure of the variances of their asymptotic distributions.

We denote the additive components in  $Y_i^*$ ,  $X_{2i}^*$  and the corresponding error terms by  $m_1(W_i) \equiv E(\eta_i Y_i | W_i)$ ,  $m_2(W_i) \equiv \text{E}(\eta_i X_{2i}|W_i),\, m_3(W_i) \equiv \text{E}(\eta_i|W_i) = 1,\, g_1(U_i) \equiv \text{E}(\eta_i Y_i|U_i),\, g_2(U_i) \equiv \text{E}(\eta_i X_{2i}|U_i),\, g_3(U_i) \equiv \text{E}(\eta_i|U_i) = 1,$  $\mu_1 \equiv \mathcal{E}(\eta_i Y_i), \ \mu_2 \equiv \mathcal{E}(\eta_i X_{2i}), \ \nu_{m1i} \equiv \eta_i Y_i - m_1(W_i), \ \nu_{m2i} \equiv \eta_i X_{2i} - m_2(W_i), \ \nu_{m3i} \equiv \eta_i - 1, \ \nu_{g1i} \equiv \eta_i Y_i - g_1(U_i),$  $v_{g2i} \equiv \eta_i X_{2i} - g_2(U_i)$ , and  $v_{g3i} \equiv \eta_i - 1$ . Given the moment condition associated with  $m(W_i)$  in Equation [\(6\)](#page-6-0), we let  $v_{mi} \equiv \eta_i (Y_i - X'_{2i} \beta - \beta_0) - m(W_i) = v_{m1i} - v'_{m2i} \beta - v_{m3i} \beta_0$ .

The regressors  $\sqrt{\eta_i} X_{2i}^*$  in Equation [\(8\)](#page-6-2) satisfy  $E(\sqrt{\eta_i} X_{2i}^* v_i) = 0$ , suggesting an estimator of  $\beta$  that is obtained by inserting estimators of  $\sqrt{\eta_i} Y_i^*$  and  $\sqrt{\eta_i} X_{2i}^*$  prior to an application of a standard rule, such as no-intercept ordinary least squares (OLS) method. Note that by [\(6\)](#page-6-0), we have  $m(W_i) = m_1(W_i) - m_2'(W_i)\beta - m_3(W_i)\beta_0$ , and  $g(U_i) = g_1(U_i) - g'_2(U_i)\beta - g_3(U_i)\beta_0$ . Thus, to estimate  $Y_i^*$ ,  $X_{2i}^*$ ,  $m(W_i)$ , and  $g(U_i)$ , we need only estimate each of their additive components separately. The main technical difficulty rests in the fact that  $U_i$  must be substituted by a generated regressor  $\hat{U}_i$  in the estimation of all conditional moments involving  $U_i$  and  $\eta_i$ . Kernel-based nonparametric regression estimators are employed throughout this paper, and for identification purposes, existence and nonsingularity of  $\Phi_0 \equiv E(\eta_i X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^{*\prime})$  needs to be assumed.

#### <span id="page-7-0"></span>2.2 Estimation

Based on the moment conditions given in section [2.1,](#page-5-2) we now describe in detail our proposed estimation procedure. Since  $U_i$  is not observed, the first step in the estimation generates  $\hat{U}_i$ . We obtain a Nadaraya-Watson (NW) estimator for  $\Pi(Z_i)$  from [\(2\)](#page-3-2), with the  $j^{\text{th}}$  element defined as

$$
\hat{\Pi}_j(Z_i) = \underset{\theta}{\text{argmin}} \frac{1}{n h_1^{D_1}} \sum_{t=1}^n (X_{t,j} - \theta)^2 K_1\left(\frac{Z_t - Z_i}{h_1}\right) \text{ for } j = 1, \cdots, D_2,
$$

where  $X_{t,j}$  is the *j*<sup>th</sup> element of  $X_t$ ,  $h_1 > 0$  is the associated bandwidth, and  $K_1: \mathbb{R}^{D_1} \to \mathbb{R}$  is a multivariate kernel function. To associate the relevant subvector of  $\Pi(Z_i)$  with  $X_{2i}$ , we define  $\Pi(Z_i) \equiv (\Pi'_1(Z_i), \Pi'_2(Z_i))'$ , where  $\Pi_2(Z_i) \equiv (\Pi_{21}(Z_i), \cdots, \Pi_{2D_{22}}(Z_i))' = X_{2i} - U_{2i}$ .  $\Pi_1(Z_i)$  is defined similarly. Denote the estimates by  $\hat{\Pi}(Z_i) =$  $(\hat{\Pi}'_1(Z_i), \hat{\Pi}'_2(Z_i))' \equiv (\hat{\Pi}_1(Z_i), \cdots, \hat{\Pi}_{D_2}(Z_i))'$  and calculate the nonparametric residuals  $\hat{U}_i \equiv (\hat{U}_{i1}, \cdots, \hat{U}_{iD_2})'$ , where  $\hat{U}_{ij} \equiv X_{i,j} - \hat{\Pi}_j(Z_i)$ , for  $j = 1, \dots, D_2$  and  $i = 1, \dots, n$ .

In the second step, we estimate  $\eta_i$  (instrument functions) from section [2.1](#page-5-2) using  $W_t$ , and the generated regressors  $\hat{U}_t$  obtained in the first step. We first obtain Rosenblatt-Parzen density estimators for  $f_U$ ,  $f_W$ , and  $\phi$ :

<span id="page-8-0"></span>
$$
\hat{f}_U(u) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_2\left(\frac{\hat{U}_t - u}{h_2}\right), \qquad \hat{f}_W(w) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_3\left(\frac{W_t - w}{h_3}\right),
$$
  

$$
\hat{\phi}(w, u) = \frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_4\left(\frac{(W'_t - \hat{U}'_t)' - (w'_t - u')'}{h_4}\right),
$$

where  $K_2: \mathbb{R}^{D_2} \to \mathbb{R}$ ,  $K_3: \mathbb{R}^{D_3} \to \mathbb{R}$ , and  $K_4: \mathbb{R}^{D_4} \to \mathbb{R}$  are multivariate kernel functions,  $D_3 \equiv D_{11} + D_{21}$ ,  $D_4 \equiv$  $D_2 + D_3$ , and  $h_i > 0$  is the associated bandwidth for  $i = 2, 3, 4$ . Then, a natural estimator for  $\eta_i$  is  $\hat{\eta}_i = \hat{\eta}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)$  $\hat{f}_W(W_i)\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)$  $\frac{\overline{(w_i)JU}(U_i)}{\hat{\phi}(W_i,\hat{U}_i)}$ .

In the third step we obtain NW estimators for the conditional expectations in the expressions for  $Y_i^*$ ,  $X_{2i}^*$  as follows:

$$
\hat{m}_1(W_i) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \frac{1}{\hat{f}_W(W_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_3 \left(\frac{W_t - W_i}{h_3}\right) \hat{\eta}_t Y_t, \qquad \hat{m}_2(W_i) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \frac{1}{\hat{f}_W(W_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_3 \left(\frac{W_t - W_i}{h_3}\right) \hat{\eta}_t X_{2t},
$$
\n
$$
\hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \frac{1}{\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_2 \left(\frac{\hat{U}_t - \hat{U}_i}{h_2}\right) \hat{\eta}_t Y_t, \qquad \hat{g}_2(\hat{U}_i) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \frac{1}{\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_2 \left(\frac{\hat{U}_t - \hat{U}_i}{h_2}\right) \hat{\eta}_t X_{2t}.
$$
\n(9)

Estimators of the unconditional expectations  $\mu_1$  and  $\mu_2$  are given by  $\hat{\mu}_1 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n \hat{\eta}_t Y_t$ , and  $\hat{\mu}_2 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n \hat{\eta}_t X_{2t}$ . Thus, we define estimators of  $Y_i^*$  and  $X_{2i}^*$  respectively as  $\hat{Y}_i = Y_i - \hat{m}_1(W_i) - \hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i) + \hat{\mu}_1$ ,  $\hat{X}_{2i} = X_{2i} - \hat{m}_2(W_i) - \hat{g}_2(\hat{U}_i) + \hat{\mu}_2$ , for  $i = 1, \dots, n$ .

In the fourth step, using the estimators  $\hat{\eta}_i$ ,  $\hat{Y}_i$ , and  $\hat{X}_{2i}$  derived in the previous steps, instead of  $\eta_i$ ,  $Y_i^*$ , and  $X_{2i}^*$  in

[\(8\)](#page-6-2), we have a feasible no-intercept OLS estimator of  $\beta$ :

$$
\hat{\beta} = \left(\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2\right)^{-1}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\hat{Y},\tag{10}
$$

where  $\hat{Y} = (\hat{Y}_1, \dots, \hat{Y}_n)'$ ,  $\hat{X}_2 = (\hat{X}_{21}, \dots, \hat{X}_{2n})'$ , and  $\hat{\eta} = \text{diag}\{\hat{\eta}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ . Given that  $\beta_0 = E(Y_i - X_{2i}'\beta)$  and the estimator  $\hat{\beta}$ , an estimator of  $\beta_0$  is  $\hat{\beta}_0 = \bar{Y} - \bar{X}_2^{\prime} \hat{\beta}$ , where  $\bar{Y} \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} Y_t$ , and  $\bar{X}_2 \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} X_{2t}$ .

Finally, the last step provides an estimator for *m*. Given Equation [\(6\)](#page-6-0) and the estimators  $\hat{\beta}_0$  and  $\hat{\beta}$ , we propose the following estimators have for  $m(W_i)$  and  $g(U_i)$ ,

<span id="page-9-2"></span>
$$
\hat{m}(W_i) = \hat{m}_1(W_i) - \hat{m}'_2(W_i)\hat{\beta} - \hat{m}_3(W_i)\hat{\beta}_0, \qquad \hat{g}(\hat{U}_i) = \hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i) - \hat{g}'_2(\hat{U}_i)\hat{\beta} - \hat{g}_3(\hat{U}_i)\hat{\beta}_0, \tag{11}
$$

where  $\hat{m}_3(W_i)$  and  $\hat{g}_3(\hat{U}_i)$  are NW estimators for  $m_3(W_i)$  and  $g_3(U_i)$  defined similarly as  $\hat{m}_1(W_i)$  and  $\hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i)$  in [\(9\)](#page-8-0) except that  $\hat{\eta}_t$  is used, instead of  $\hat{\eta}_t Y_t$ , as regressand.

# <span id="page-9-0"></span>3 Asymptotic characterizations of  $\hat{\beta}$  and  $\hat{m}(\cdot)$

In this section, we study the asymptotic properties of the estimators  $\hat{\beta}$  and  $\hat{m}(\cdot)$  defined in the previous section. We first establish the uniform convergence in probability rate of the Rosenblatt density estimator using estimated residuals  $\{\hat{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ . Second, we give the uniform convergence in probability rate of the NW estimator constructed using estimated residuals  $\{\hat{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ . Third, we establish  $\sqrt{n}$  asymptotic normality of  $\hat{\beta} - \beta$ . Lastly, we use the asymptotic normality of  $\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta} - \beta)$  to establish the asymptotic distribution of  $\hat{m}$  under suitable centering and normalization.

#### <span id="page-9-1"></span>3.1 Assumptions

First we provide a list of general assumptions that will be adopted in our theorems and introduce notation. In what follows, *C* denotes a generic constant in  $(0, \infty)$  that may vary from case to case.  $k^{(j)}(x)$  denotes the *j*<sup>th</sup>-order derivative of *k*(*x*) evaluated at *x*.

Assumption A1. The kernels  $K_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ , satisfy  $K_i(x) = \prod_{j=1}^{D_i} k_i(x_j)$ , where  $D_i$  is the corresponding dimension of  $K_i$ .  $k_i$  is symmetric about zero, 4-times continuously differentiable and satisfies: a)  $\int k_i(x) dx = 1$ ; b)  $|k_i^{(j)}|$  $\int_{i}^{(j)}(x)||x|^{5+a}$  → 0 as  $|x| \to \infty$ ,  $j = 0, \dots, 4$ , for some  $a > 0$ ; c)  $k_i$  is a kernel of order  $s_i$ , i.e.,  $\int k_i(x)x^{j} dx = 0$  for  $j = 1, \dots, s_i - 1$ , and  $\int |k_i(x)| |x|^{s_i} dx < C$ . We let  $s \equiv \max\{s_i\}_{i=1}^4$  and  $\mu_{k_i, s_i} \equiv \int k_i(x) x^{s_i} dx$ .

Our use of "higher-order" kernels is needed to attain suitable orders for the biases of our nonparametric estimators. Since global differentiability of the kernel functions is required in using Taylor's Theorem, in the following theorems, kernels that have compact support are excluded. It is easy to construct kernels that satisfy the conditions in A1. For example, kernels of even order  $s \geq 2$ , can be defined as

<span id="page-10-0"></span>
$$
k_{s}(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{\frac{1}{2}(s-2)} c_{j} x^{2j} \phi(x),
$$
\n(12)

where  $\phi(x) = (2\pi)^{-1/2} \exp(-\frac{1}{2}x^2)$  for suitably chosen *c<sub>j</sub>*. In particular, given that we can evaluate the moments  $m_{2j} = \int x^{2j} \phi(x) dx$ ,  $0 \le j \le \frac{1}{2}(s-2)$ , we choose  $\{c_j\}_{j=0}^{\frac{1}{2}(s-2)}$  $j_{0}^{(s-2)}$  that satisfy the linear system of  $s/2$  simultaneous equations  $\sum_{j=0}^{\frac{1}{2}(s-2)}$  $\frac{\partial^2 (s-2)}{\partial t^2}$ *c*<sub>*j</sub>m*<sub>2(*i*+*j*)</sub> =  $\delta_{i0}$ ,  $0 \le i \le \frac{1}{2}(s-2)$ , where  $\delta_{i0}$  is Kronecker's delta. For example,  $k_2(x) = \phi(x)$ ,</sub>  $k_4(x) = \left(\frac{3}{2} - \frac{1}{2}x^2\right)\phi(x)$  and  $k_6(x) = \left(\frac{15}{8} - \frac{5}{4}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)\phi(x)$ . Note that these kernels are continuously differentiable of any order everywhere, and when multiplied by any polynomial function they are all uniformly bounded and absolutely integrable, as their tails decay exponentially. We show in Lemma [1](#page-51-0) that product kernels satisfying [A1](#page-9-1) are locally Lipschitz continuous, which is necessary for Lemma [3.](#page-53-0)

**Assumption A2.** The components of the sequence  $\{(X_i', Z_i', Y_i)\}_{i=1}^n$  of random vectors by described in [\(1\)](#page-3-1) - [\(3\)](#page-3-0) are independent and identically distributed (IID) random vectors. The density functions  $f_W(W_i)$ ,  $f_Z(Z_i)$ ,  $\phi(W_i, U_i)$ ,  $f_{UZ}(U_i)$ ,  $Z_i$ ) and  $f_U(U_i)$  are uniformly bounded away from zero and infinity on arbitrary convex compact subsets of their domains. Here,  $f_{UZ}(\cdot)$  is the joint density function of  $(U_i, Z_i)$ .

The existence, boundedness properties and compactness of the support of the densities in assumption A2 are common regularity conditions imposed to derive properties of kernel based nonparametric estimators and largely overlap with Assumption 2 in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1).

**Assumption A3.** (i)  $E(m(W_i)) = E(g(U_i)) = 0$ , (ii)  $E(v_i^2 | Z_i, U_i) = \sigma_v^2 < \infty$ ,  $E(U_{ij}^2 | Z_i) = \sigma_{U_j}^2 < \infty$ ,  $E(v_{m1i}^2 | W_i) =$  $\sigma_{vml}^2 < \infty$ ,  $E(v_{m2i,j}^2|W_i) = \sigma_{vm2}^2 < \infty$ ,  $E(v_{gli}^2|U_i) = \sigma_{vg1}^2 < \infty$ ,  $E(v_{g2i,j}^2|U_i) = \sigma_{vg2}^2 < \infty$ , and (iii) the following Cramer's conditions:  $E|X_{2i,j}|^p \leq C^{p-2}p!E|X_{2,j}|$  $2^2$  < ∞, E(|U<sub>ij</sub>|<sup>p</sup>|Z<sub>i</sub>) ≤ C<sup>p-2</sup> p! $\sigma_{Uj}^2$ , for some *C* > 0, all *i*, *p* = 3,4, ···, and  $j = 1, \dots, D_2$ .

A3 (i) is assumed without loss of generality and is used in identification of the additive structure in Equation [\(1\)](#page-3-1). In A3 (ii), it is not essential to assume the second conditional moment of the error terms are independent of the conditioning variables; however, the boundedness of the second moment is crucial here, as in Assumptions 1 and 5 in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1). The Cramer's conditions in A3 (iii) are imposed due to the use, in Lemma [2,](#page-52-0) of Bernstein's Inequality to establish the uniform order in probability of some specific averages. In particular, Lemma [2](#page-52-0) is critical in handling the fact that  $U_i$  is estimated by  $\hat{U}_i$ , which is used in defining  $\hat{f}_U$ ,  $\hat{\phi}$  and  $\hat{\eta}_i$ . If  $U_i$  were observed, Cramer's conditions could be relaxed.

Assumption A4. Let  $C<sup>k</sup>$  denote the class of functions such that each of its elements: (i) is  $k$ -times partially continuously differentiable, and (ii) all their partial derivatives up to order *k* are uniformly bounded. For  $d = 1, \dots, D_2$ , and  $k = 1, 2, \Pi_d(\cdot), \phi(\cdot), f_{UZ}(\cdot), m(\cdot), g(\cdot), m_k(\cdot), g_k(\cdot) \in C^{s+1}$ , where *s* is defined in assumption [A1.](#page-9-1)

Assumption [A4](#page-10-0) assumes smoothness of the regression functions and uniform bounds of their partial derivatives. This assumption, together with kernels of suitable order, as required in A1, gives desired orders for the biases. We note that in our assumption A1  $s \equiv \max\{s_i\}_{i=1}^4$ , and for convenience A4 requires all functions to be in  $C^{s+1}$ . This is sufficient for our theorems, but not necessary, expressing only the highest degree of smoothness needed. Depending on the context lower degrees of smoothness can be assumed.<sup>[5](#page-2-0)</sup>

Assumption A5. Denote  $L_{in} \equiv \left(\frac{\log n}{nh_i^{D_i}}\right)$  $\int_0^{\frac{1}{2}} + h_i^{s_i}$ , for  $i = 1, \dots, 4$ , and  $L_n = \sum_{i=2}^4 L_{in}$ , where  $h_i \to 0$  as  $n \to \infty$  and satisfies:

(i) 
$$
h_1 = n^{-\delta}
$$
, with  $\frac{1}{2s_1} < \delta < \min_{\{i=2,4\}} \frac{D_i}{D_1(2s_i+D_i)}$ ;

- (ii) for  $i = 2, 4$ ,  $h_i = n^{-\frac{1}{2s_i + D_i}}$ , with  $s_i \ge D_i/2 + 2$ ;
- (iii)  $h_3 = n^{-\frac{1}{2s_3 + D_3}}$ , with  $\frac{1}{2} < \frac{s_3}{D_3}$  $\frac{s_3}{D_3} < \min_{\{i=2,4\}}$  $\frac{s_i}{D_i}$ .

Assumption [A5](#page-10-0) provides the order of all the bandwidths. The fact that using residual estimates  $\{\hat{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ , instead of  ${U_i}_{i=1}^n$ , has no impact on the first-order asymptotic properties of our estimator relies on undersmoothing in the first stage when regressing *X* on *Z* nonparametrically, and on  $\Pi(z)$  being sufficiently smooth. For  $h_2$ ,  $h_3$  and  $h_4$ , the orders are chosen optimally by minimizing the mean squared error of traditional NW kernel estimators. The second inequality in [A5](#page-10-0) (iii) implies that  $L_{in}/L_{3n} \to 0$  for  $i = 2,4$  to ensure that using estimated densities for  $f_U(\cdot)$  and  $\phi(\cdot)$ does not result in any asymptotic consequences in deriving the distribution of  $\hat{m}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>For example, in Section 4, where specific data generating processes (DGP) are considered, it suffices to have  $\Pi_d(·) \in C^6$ ,  $\phi(·) \in C^4$ ,  $f_{UZ}(·) \in C^4$  $C^5$ ,  $m(\cdot)$ ,  $m_k(\cdot) \in C^2$ ,  $g, g_k(\cdot) \in C^4$ .

#### 3.2 Theorems

By Theorem 2.6 in [Li and Racine](#page-26-14) [\(2007\)](#page-26-14), under [A1](#page-9-1)[-A5,](#page-10-0) for a compact subset  $\mathscr{G}_Z \subset \mathbb{R}^{D_1}$ , we have

<span id="page-12-3"></span><span id="page-12-1"></span>
$$
\sup_{Z_i \in \mathscr{G}_Z} \left| \hat{\Pi}(Z_i) - \Pi(Z_i) \right| = O_p(L_{1n}) \tag{13}
$$

where  $L_{1n} = \left(\frac{\log n}{nh_1^{D_1}}\right)$  $1/2^2 + h_1^{s_1}$ . This uniform convergence rate in probability of the NW estimator is used throughout this paper. Note that  $\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)$  and  $\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)$  are used to approximate  $f_U(U_i)$  and  $\phi(W_i, U_i)$  in  $\eta_i$ . In Theorem [1,](#page-12-0) we show that the uniform convergence rate of  $\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)$  to  $f_U(U_i)$  using  $\{\hat{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$  is no different from that of the traditional Rosenblatt density estimator based on the unobserved  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^n$ . A similar result holds for  $\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)$ .

<span id="page-12-0"></span>**Theorem 1.** Under [A1](#page-9-1)[–A5](#page-10-0), for arbitrary convex and compact subsets  $\mathscr{G}_Z \subset \mathbb{R}^{D_1}$ ,  $\mathscr{G}_U \subset \mathbb{R}^{D_2}$  and  $\mathscr{G}_M \subset \mathbb{R}^{D_3}$ , we have

$$
\sup_{\{Z_i, U_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_{Z} \times \mathscr{G}_{U}} \left| \hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - f_U(U_i) \right| = O_p(L_{2n}), \qquad \sup_{W_i \in \mathscr{G}_W} \left| \hat{f}_W(W_i) - f_W(W_i) \right| = O_p(L_{3n}),
$$
\n
$$
\sup_{\{W_i, Z_i, U_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_{Z} \times \mathscr{G}_{U} \times \mathscr{G}_{W}} \left| \hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \phi(W_i, U_i) \right| = O_p(L_{4n}),
$$
\n(14)

where  $\mathscr{G}_Z \times \mathscr{G}_U$  denotes the Cartesian product of sets  $\mathscr{G}_Z$  and  $\mathscr{G}_U$ ,  $L_{in} = \left(\frac{\log n}{nh_i^{D_i}}\right)$  $\int$ <sup>1/2</sup> +  $h_i^{s_i}$ , for  $i = 2, 3, 4$ .

Note that in Theorem [1](#page-12-0) we establish the uniform convergence rate of  $\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)$  and  $\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)$  over  $\mathscr{G}_Z \times \mathscr{G}_U$  and  $\mathscr{G}_Z \times \mathscr{G}_U \times \mathscr{G}_W$  separately. This is due to the fact that  $\hat{U}_i$  is an estimated residual given by  $\hat{U}_i = X_i - \hat{\Pi}(Z_i)$  and the uniform convergence rate of  $\hat{\Pi}(Z_i)$  given in [\(13\)](#page-12-1) is taken over a compact set  $\mathscr{G}_Z$ . Theorem [1](#page-12-0) and [A2](#page-10-0) together imply that  $|\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i| = O_p(L_n)$  uniformly, where  $L_n \equiv \sum_{i=2}^4 L_{in}$ , and consequently we have  $|\hat{\mu}_k - \mu_k| = O_p(L_n)$  for  $k = 1, 2$ . With this result, we are ready to provide the uniform convergence rate of the estimators given in [\(9\)](#page-8-0).

<span id="page-12-2"></span>**Theorem 2.** *Under* [A1–](#page-9-1)[A5](#page-10-0)*, for arbitrary convex and compact subsets*  $\mathscr{G}_Z$ *,*  $\mathscr{G}_U$  and  $\mathscr{G}_W$ *, for*  $k = 1, 2, 3$ *, we have,* 

$$
\sup_{\{Z_i, U_i, W_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_{Z} \times \mathscr{G}_{U} \times \mathscr{G}_{W}} \left| \hat{g}_k(\hat{U}_i) - g_k(U_i) \right| = O_p\left(L_n + \frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}\right), \quad \sup_{\{Z_i, U_i, W_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_{Z} \times \mathscr{G}_{U} \times \mathscr{G}_{M}} \left| \hat{m}_k(W_i) - m_k(W_i) \right| = O_p(L_n). \tag{15}
$$

The rates of uniform convergence in probability of  $\hat{g}_k$  to  $g_k$  and  $\hat{m}_k$  to  $m_k$ , and by consequence, those of  $\hat{g}$  to  $g$ and  $\hat{m}$  to *m* depend fundamentally on the degree of smoothness of the functions appearing in A4 and the dimensions of the vectors  $X_i$  and  $Z_i$ . Given  $D_i$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 4$  and assumption A5, it is possible to obtain the necessary smoothness in

A4 that assures the results in Theorem [2.](#page-12-2) Furthermore, the given rate of convergence can be calculated as a function of *n*. Similarly, given Assumptions 3 and 8 in [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1), the rate of convergence in their Theorem 4.3 can also be calculated. An important difference between our results and theirs is that, in our case, the rate is obtained taking into account the randomness of  $\hat{U}_i$  and the estimation of  $g$  ( $\lambda$  in their notation), whereas they take  $U = \bar{u}$  as fixed and the true *g* to be known.

Note that the first term in the order of  $\hat{g}_k(\hat{U}_i)$  is not new, as it is just a sum of uniform orders for different NW estimators. The  $h_2$  in the denominator of the second term comes from a Taylor expansion of the kernel evaluated at the estimated residuals  $\{\hat{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ . With well chosen bandwidths in [A5,](#page-10-0) it is essential to have that  $L_n^2$ ,  $(\frac{L_{1n}}{h_2})$  $\frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}$   $= o(n^{-1/2}).$ This result will help establish the asymptotic distribution of  $\hat{\beta}$ .

<span id="page-13-0"></span>
$$
\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta} - \beta) = \left(\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2\right)^{-1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y} - \hat{X}_2\beta).
$$
 (16)

As we can see in [\(16\)](#page-13-0), there are two components that need to be studied to establish the asymptotic properties of  $\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta} - \beta)$ . We need to (i) establish the asymptotic behavior of the matrix  $\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2$ , and (ii) establish the asymptotic normality of the term  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\hat{\beta})$  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\hat{\beta})$  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\hat{\beta})$ . Uniform orders of NW estimators derived in Theorem 2 will help take care of (i). However, to establish  $\sqrt{n}$  asymptotic normality for the second term, we need to investigate the behavior of *U*-statistics up to degree 3. [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5) provides a direct and convenient method to characterize the asymptotic magnitude of each component in the *H*-decomposition (see [Hoeffding,](#page-26-15) [1948\)](#page-26-15) of a *U*-statistic, and many places in our proofs are built on their results. The next theorem establishes the asymptotic distribution of  $\hat{\beta}$  after suitable centering and under  $\sqrt{n}$ -normalization.

<span id="page-13-1"></span>**Theorem 3.** *Under* [A1–](#page-9-1)[A5](#page-10-0), assuming that matrix  $\Phi_0$  exists and is nonsingular, we have

$$
\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta} - \beta) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}\left(0, \Phi_0^{-1}(\Phi_1 + \Phi_2)\Phi_0^{-1}\right),\tag{17}
$$

*where the matrices*  $\Phi_0$ ,  $\Phi_1$ ,  $\Phi_2$  *have typical elements given by* 

$$
\Phi_{0_{(j,k)}} = \mathbb{E}\Big[\eta_t\big(X_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j}\big)\big(X_{2t,k} - m_{2k}(W_t) - g_{2k}(U_t) + \mu_{2k}\big)\Big];
$$
\n
$$
\Phi_{1_{(j,k)}} = \mathbb{E}\Big[\eta_t^2\big(X_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j}\big)\big(X_{2t,k} - m_{2k}(W_t) - g_{2k}(U_t) + \mu_{2k}\big)\Big]\sigma_v^2;
$$

$$
\Phi_{2_{(j,k)}} = E\left[\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \sum_{\delta=1}^{D_2} E((\Pi_{2j}(Z_i) - \Pi_{2j}(Z_t))D_d g(U_t)\eta_t | Z_i) \times E((\Pi_{2k}(Z_i) - \Pi_{2k}(Z_t))D_\delta g(U_t)\eta_t | Z_i)U_{id}U_{i\delta}\right], \text{ for } j,k = 1,\cdots,D_{22}.
$$

**Remarks.** 1. It follows directly from Theorem [3](#page-13-1) that  $\hat{\beta}$  is consistent and asymptotically unbiased. The explicit structure for the covariance of the limiting distribution allows for asymptotically valid inference and hypothesis testing when a consistent estimator for the covariance is available. Given the structure of its component covariance matrices, we provide consistent estimators for  $\Phi_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3$  as follows,

$$
\hat{\Phi}_0 = -\frac{1}{n} \hat{X}_2' \hat{\eta} \hat{X}_2, \qquad \hat{\Phi}_1 = -\frac{1}{n} \hat{X}_2' \hat{\eta}^2 \hat{X}_2 \hat{\sigma}_v^2, \qquad \hat{\Phi}_2 = -\frac{1}{n} Q' Q, \tag{18}
$$

where  $\hat{\sigma}_v^2 \equiv \frac{1}{n} \hat{v}' \hat{v}$ ,  $\hat{v} \equiv Y - X_2 \hat{\beta} - \hat{\beta}_0 - \hat{m} - \hat{g}$ ,  $Q \equiv (Q_1, \dots, Q_n)'$ ,  $Q_i \equiv \frac{1}{n} (\mathbf{1}_n \hat{\Pi}'_2(Z_i) - \hat{\Pi}_2)' \hat{\eta} D \hat{g} \hat{U}_i$ ,  $\hat{\Pi}_2(Z_i) \equiv (\hat{\Pi}_{21}(Z_i), \hat{\Pi}_{22}(Z_i))$  $\cdots,\hat{\Pi}_{2D_{22}}(Z_i))'$ ,  $\hat{\Pi}_2 \equiv (\hat{\Pi}_2(Z_1),\cdots,\hat{\Pi}_2(Z_n))'$ ,  $\mathbf{1}_n \equiv (1,\cdots,1)_{n\times 1}'$ ,  $D\hat{g} \equiv (\hat{D}_1\hat{g},\cdots,D_{D_2}\hat{g})$ ,  $D_d\hat{g} \equiv (D_d\hat{g}(\hat{U}_1),\cdots,$  $D_d\hat{g}(\hat{U}_n)$ ', and  $D_d\hat{g}(\hat{U}_i)$  is the partial derivative of the estimator  $\hat{g}(u)$  with respect to  $u_d$  evaluated at  $\hat{U}_i$ . Given Equation [\(9\)](#page-8-0) and [\(11\)](#page-9-2), by taking partial derivatives, we have  $D_d\hat{g}(\hat{U}_i)$  given by

$$
D_d \hat{g}(\hat{U}_i) = -\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1}} \frac{1}{\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n D_d K_2 \left( \frac{\hat{U}_t - \hat{U}_i}{h_2} \right) \left[ \hat{\eta}_t (Y_t - X_{2t} \hat{\beta}) - (\hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i) - \hat{g}_2'(\hat{U}_i) \hat{\beta}) \right].
$$

2. The covariance  $\Phi_0^{-1}(\Phi_1 + \Phi_2)\Phi_0^{-1}$  differs from what one would obtain if  $U_i$  were observed. Hence, there is an asymptotic cost in using  $\hat{U}_i$  in estimation. It manifests itself via the presence of  $\Phi_2$ , which would be zero if  $U_i$  were observed. Furthermore, the covariance matrix of the limiting distribution does not meet the semiparametric efficiency bound of [Chamberlain](#page-25-5) [\(1992\)](#page-25-5), a characteristic that our estimator shares with that proposed in [Li and Wooldridge](#page-26-11)  $(2002).<sup>6</sup>$  $(2002).<sup>6</sup>$  $(2002).<sup>6</sup>$  $(2002).<sup>6</sup>$ 

3. Given Theorems [2,](#page-12-2) [3](#page-13-1) and [\(11\)](#page-9-2), we have the uniform convergence rate of  $\hat{g}(\hat{U}_i)$  at  $O_p(L_n + \frac{L_{1n}}{h_2})$ *h*2 , which is generally worse than that of the traditional NW estimator due to the presence of  $h_2$  in the second term.

The following theorem gives asymptotic normality of  $\hat{m}(\cdot)$  at the typical nonparametric rate, in our case,  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}$ .

 $6$ See [Li](#page-26-16) [\(2000\)](#page-26-16) and [Manzan and Zerom](#page-26-3) [\(2005\)](#page-26-3) for estimators that satisfy a semiparametric efficiency bound when all regressors are observed, i.e., in the absence of generated regressors.

<span id="page-15-1"></span>**Theorem 4.** Let  $D_j^k f(x) \equiv \frac{\partial^k}{\partial_i \cdots \partial_j}$  $\frac{\partial^k}{\partial j \cdots \partial_j} f(x)$  and  $D_j^0 f(x) \equiv f(x)$ ,  $\forall k \ge 1, 1 \le j \le k$ . Under [A1–](#page-9-1)[A5](#page-10-0), and assume  $E(v_{mi}^2|W_i) =$  $\sigma_{vm}^2 < \infty$ ,  $\mathrm{E}\big(|v_{mt}|^{2+\delta}|W_t\big) \leq C < \infty$  for some  $\delta > 0$ , we have

$$
\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}} \left( \hat{m}(w) - m(w) - b_m(w) \right) \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \Phi_3 + \Phi_4 \right),
$$
\nwhere\n
$$
b_m(w) = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3, s_3}}{f_W(w)} \sum_{k=0}^{s_3} \frac{1}{k! (s_3 - k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m(w) D_j^{s_3 - k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3}),
$$
\n
$$
\Phi_3 = \frac{\sigma_{vw}^2}{f_W(w)} \int K_3^2(\gamma) d\gamma, \quad \Phi_4 = m^2(w) f_W(w) \int \left( \int K_3(\gamma_1) K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \right)^2 d\gamma_2.
$$

**Remarks.** 1. Given the order and structure of the bias, it follows immediately from Theorem [4](#page-15-1) that  $\hat{m}(w) - m(w) =$  $o_p(1)$ .

2. The fact that  $\eta_i$ ,  $\beta_0$ , and  $\beta$  have to be estimated is costly asymptotically. In particular, the variance of the limiting distribution contains the strictly positive term  $\Phi_4$  added to  $\Phi_3$ .  $\Phi_3$  can be immediately recognized as the covariance of the limiting distribution of an "oracle" Nadaraya-Watson estimator constructed under the assumption that  $\eta_i$ ,  $\beta_0$ , and  $β$  are known. Hence,  $m(·)$  is not oracle efficient. It may be possible to eliminate  $Φ_4$  by considering a new estimator that explores a one-step backfitting procedure using  $\hat{g}(\cdot)$ . We leave this modification for future research.

# <span id="page-15-0"></span>4 Monte Carlo Study

In this section, we provide some experimental evidence on the finite sample behavior of our estimators  $(\hat{\beta}, \hat{m}(\cdot))$  and contrast it to that of some alternative estimation procedures. We consider the following data generating processes (DGPs):

 $DGP_1$ :  $Y_i = Ln(|X_{1i} - 1| + 1)sgn(X_{1i} - 1) + X'_{2i}\beta + \beta_0 + \varepsilon_i,$ 

$$
DGP_2: \quad Y_i = \frac{\exp(X_{1i})}{1 + 3\exp(X_{1i})} + X'_{2i}\beta + \beta_0 + \varepsilon_i,
$$

for  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . The sample size *n* is set at 100 and 400. In both DGPs,  $Z_{1i}$  and  $Z_{2i}$  are generated independently from  $N(0,1)$ , and we construct  $X_{1i} = Z_{1i} + Z_{2i} + U_{1i}$  and  $X_{2i} = Z_{1i}^2 + Z_{2i}^2 + U_{2i}$ .  $\varepsilon_i$  and  $U_i = (U_{1i}, U_{2i})$  are generated as

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}\varepsilon_i\\U_i\end{array}\right)\sim NID\left(0,\left(\begin{array}{cccc}1&\theta&\theta\\ \theta&1&\theta^2\\ \theta&\theta^2&1\end{array}\right)\right),
$$

where the values  $\theta = 0.3, 0.6,$  and 0.9 indicate weak, moderate, and strong endogeneity, respectively. It is easy to verify that  $E(\varepsilon_i | Z_i) = 0$ ,  $E(U_i | Z_i) = 0$ , and thus  $E(\varepsilon_i | U_i, Z_i) = E(\varepsilon_i | U_i) = \frac{\theta}{1 + \theta^2}(U_{1i} + U_{2i})$ . We set the parameters  $\beta = 1, \beta_0 = 1$ , and perform 1000 repetitions for each experiment design.

The implementation of our estimators requires a choice of kernel function  $K_i(\cdot)$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 4$  and bandwidth sequences. For all kernels, we use products of a univariate Gaussian kernel of appropriate orders, as we discussed in assumption [A1.](#page-9-1) For both DPGs we have  $D_1 = D_2 = 2$ ,  $D_3 = 1$  and  $D_4 = 3$ , and setting  $s_1 = 5$ ,  $s_2 = 3$ ,  $s_3 = 1$ ,  $s_4 = 4$ , we choose bandwidths in accordance to A5 by setting  $h_1 = 1.25 \hat{\sigma}(Z_i) n^{-\delta}$  for  $\delta = 1/9$  and  $h_i = 1.25 \hat{\sigma}(M_i) n^{-1/(2s_i + D_i)}$ , for  $i = 2, 3, 4$ , where  $\hat{\sigma}(M_i)$  is the sample standard deviation of the variable  $M_i$ , with  $M_2 = \hat{U}_i$ ,  $M_3 = (X_{1i}, Z_{1i})$ , and  $M_4 = (X_{1i}, Z_{1i}, \hat{U}_i).$ 

We also implement the series estimators proposed by [Newey et al.](#page-26-1) [\(1999\)](#page-26-1), which we denote by  $(\hat{\beta}_{SP}, \hat{m}_{SP})$ . It should be noted that their estimator was developed for a model where  $\beta_0 = 0$ , and the use of a trimming function  $w(\tau)$  (in their notation), prevents the use of our assumption  $E(\varepsilon) = 0$ . Thus, we adapt their estimation procedure to the DGPs under consideration and use B-splines throughout the implementation. We use the same number of knots to estimate Π, *m* and *g* and follow their constraints on how fast the number of knots diverge to infinity to obtain the convergence results in their Theorem 5.1. Specifically, given  $D_i$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 4$  in the DGPs we must select B-splines of order 7 with  $s_1 > 6$ . Hence, the smallest degree of differentiability permitted for  $\Pi$  is  $s_1 = 7$ , more than we need to assume to attain the uniform rates of convergence for our nonparametric estimator of *m*. The higher degree of smoothness they must assume provides some benefits, specifically, for the DGPs considered here, the rate of uniform convergence in probability of our estimator is  $n^{-1/3}$  while theirs is  $n^{-5/14}$ .

<span id="page-17-0"></span>



*Note:* The mean of root mean squared error (M) is intended to be left blank for  $(\hat{\beta}_{2SLS}, m)$  and  $(\hat{\beta}_{IV}, m)$  since *m* is treated as known and will not be estimated in these cases.

In Table [1,](#page-17-0) we provide results on bias (B), standard deviation (S), root mean squared error (R), and median of root squared error (D) for the estimation of β, and the mean of root mean squared error (M) for estimating *m* obtained by averaging across the realized values of  $(X_{1i}, Z_{1i})$ . We give results for  $(\hat{\beta}, \hat{m})$  and for comparison, we also provide results for the oracle estimators for β and  $\beta_0$  by taking  $m(\cdot)$  as given using two different methods.  $\hat{\beta}_{2SLS}$  is derived using the traditional two stage least square (2SLS) method for linear models, while  $\hat{\beta}_I$ <sup>V</sup> is based on IV estimation using the nonparametric proxies  $\hat{\Pi}_2$  as in section [2.2.](#page-7-0) Lastly, we provide results for the estimators proposed by [Robinson](#page-27-2) [\(1988\)](#page-27-2), denoted here by  $(\hat{\beta}_{Rob}, \hat{m}_{Rob})$ , which ignore the endogeneity of  $X_i$ . To avoid any extreme estimates or boundary bias in the nonparametric estimation, results on M for estimators of *m*(·) are only shown by the mean of 10 − 90% quantile range of sample estimates.[7](#page-2-0)

As shown in Table [1,](#page-17-0) all of the estimators' performances, in terms of the aforementioned measures, improve with the sample size (e.g., for DGP<sub>1</sub>, when  $\theta = 0.3$ , root mean squared error of  $\hat{\beta}$  drops nearly 40% from 0.081 to 0.054 when we increase the sample size from 100 to 400). For all DGPs, sample sizes and values of  $\theta$ , our nonparametric estimators of *m* outperforms  $\hat{m}_{SP}$  and, as expected,  $\hat{m}_{Rob}$ . The performance of  $\hat{\beta}$  relative to that of  $\hat{\beta}_{SP}$  is more nuanced. For DGP<sub>1</sub> and  $n = 100$  it exhibits smaller B, S, R and D than  $\hat{\beta}_{SP}$  for all  $\theta$ . For  $n = 400$  these relative results are reversed except for S where the estimators have similar performance. For DGP<sub>2</sub>,  $\hat{\beta}_{SP}$  outperforms  $\hat{\beta}$  for all  $\theta$  and all performance measures.

We note that  $\hat{\beta}$  and  $\hat{\beta}_{SP}$  seem to adequately account for the endogeneity problem since, given the same DGP and sample size, the performance of these estimators regarding bias (B) does not change significantly as the degree of endogeneity (θ) increases, contrasting with the estimator  $\hat{\beta}_{Rob}$ . In this case, as θ increases from 0.3 to 0.9, the bias more than doubles. The performance of  $\hat{\beta}_{2SLS}$  is the worst among the five estimators, even though it is derived assuming  $m(\cdot)$  is known. This result is not surprising since in 2SLS estimation we specify a linear structure when approximating the endogenous variables, which in our DGPs it is not. This illustrates the importance of nonparametric estimation when we are not able to specify the functional forms of interest.  $\hat{\beta}_V$  avoids that potential misspecification and gives the best performance among all estimators for  $\beta$  in every aspect, exactly as we expected.

To give a more visual description of the distribution of root squared error (RSE) for estimators of  $\beta$  across the simulated samples, we estimate and plot its density for each linear estimator with  $n = 100$  for DGP<sub>1</sub> in the left panel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Especially for the second DGP since it has a lower bound of zero for the range of the nonparametric component.

<span id="page-19-0"></span>

Figure 1: Estimated densities for RMS of estimators of  $\beta$ ,  $n = 100$ , DGP<sub>1</sub>(left panels) and DGP<sub>2</sub> (right panels).  $\theta = 0.3$  (top panels),  $\theta = 0.6$  (middle panels) and  $\theta = 0.9$  (bottom panels)

<span id="page-20-0"></span>

Figure 2: Estimated densities for RMS of estimators of  $\beta$ ,  $n = 400$ , DGP<sub>1</sub>(left panels) and DGP<sub>2</sub> (right panels).  $\theta = 0.3$  (top panels),  $\theta = 0.6$  (middle panels) and  $\theta = 0.9$  (bottom panels)

of Figure [1,](#page-19-0) and DGP<sub>2</sub> in the right panel. The same is done with  $n = 400$  in Figure [2.](#page-20-0) The density estimation is performed using the gamma kernel density estimator proposed by [Chen](#page-25-6) [\(2000\)](#page-25-6) to avoid any boundary bias. Top, middle, and bottom panels correspond to different degrees of endogeneity,  $\theta = 0.3$ , 0.6, and 0.9, respectively. It is apparent that the estimated densities for the RSE of estimators  $\hat{\beta}_V$  (dashed-dotted graph) are closest to the vertical axis, most concentrated around zero and exhibit thinnest tails to the right across all the panels in both figures. In Figure [1](#page-19-0) the density associated with our estimator  $\hat{\beta}$  (solid graph) is closer to the vertical axis and has thinner tails especially when  $\theta = 0.6$  or 0.9. In Figure [2,](#page-20-0) it is  $\hat{\beta}_{SP}$  (dotted line) that is closer to to the vertical axis with thinner tails. The densities associated with the other estimators exhibit particularly bad behavior, especially for large  $\theta$ .

# <span id="page-21-0"></span>5 Empirical application: aid-policy-growth relationship

In this section we illustrate the use of our model and the ease of conducting estimation through a simple application. Specifically, we study the impact of foreign aid and policy on economic growth in developing countries. Prominent in this literature is [Burnside and Dollar](#page-25-7) [\(2000\)](#page-25-7) (henceforth BD). They find that aid is only effective in a good policy environment.<sup>[8](#page-2-0)</sup> This paper was extraordinarily influential at the time and continues to be so due to its clear recommendation: foreign aid should be distributed to countries with good policy environments. However, following BD, an extensive study of the effect of aid has been conducted and results seem to vary greatly with model specifications and samples used.<sup>[9](#page-2-0)</sup> Although alternative tightly parametrized specifications might be useful, [Easterly et al.](#page-26-17) [\(2004\)](#page-26-17) points out an essential problem and calls for more flexible regression models: *"This literature has the usual limitations of choosing a specification without clear guidance from theory, which often means there are more plausible specifications than there are data points in the sample."*

Therefore, without imposing any prior restrictive functional forms on aid and policy, our model is fully flexible and well suited in this context. More importantly, it controls for the potential endogeneity in the nonparametric and linear parts. For simplicity and ease of comparison, we adopt most of the variables from BD and consider the following

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>They estimate a 2SLS model and find a significantly positive interaction term between aid and a policy index, controlling the potential endogeneity of aid by using a series of instruments.

<sup>9</sup>There are three mainstream views: 1) BD's Policy View: aid promotes growth but only with a "good policy" environment; see also [Collier](#page-26-18) [and Dehn](#page-26-18) [\(2001\)](#page-26-18), [Collier and Dollar](#page-26-19) [\(2002\)](#page-26-19), and [Burnside and Dollar](#page-25-8) [\(2004\)](#page-25-8); 2) Diminishing Returns View: irrespective of policy, aid promotes growth but with diminishing returns; see [Hansen and Tarp](#page-26-20) [\(2001\)](#page-26-20) among others; 3) the "Null" View: [Boone](#page-25-9) [\(1996\)](#page-25-9) finds no relationship between aid and investment, the basic ingredient of growth drivers, excluding those with most aid; see also [Rajan and Subramanian](#page-27-6) [\(2008\)](#page-27-6).

empirical model:

$$
Y_i = m(X_i, Z_{1i}) + Z'_{2i}\beta_1 + \beta_0 + \varepsilon_i, \tag{1'}
$$

<span id="page-22-0"></span>
$$
X_i = \Pi(Z_i) + U_i,\tag{2}
$$

where *Y<sup>i</sup>* is per-capita real GDP growth rate (*gdpg*), *X<sup>i</sup>* is international aid (effective development assistance) provided to a country as a percentage of its GDP (*aid*),  $Z_{1i}$  is an index of quality of the policy environment (*policy*),<sup>[10](#page-2-0)</sup> and  $Z_{2i}$ is a set of other control variables.<sup>[11](#page-2-0)</sup> Note that Equation  $(1')$  is different from  $(1)$  in that it now includes a vector of exogenous variables rather than endogenous in the linear part.<sup>[12](#page-2-0)</sup> In line with BD, policy and all the other variables in  $Z_i$  are considered exogenous. Aid might be endogenous due to the facts that donors might respond to negative growth shocks by providing more assistance, or countries with positive growth shocks (for example, newly discovered oil fields) might receive special favors from some donors due to strategic or commercial interests. Although the focus of this application lies in the aid-policy-growth relationship (estimation of the nonparametric part), the theoretical model is able to accommodate any endogeneity stemming from covariates in the linear part with suitable instruments.<sup>[13](#page-2-0)</sup> Here in order to keep things simple and comparable with baseline results from BD, we stick to the above empirical model.

Based on the same dataset from BD with a total of 275 observations,<sup>[14](#page-2-0)</sup> we provide all our graphical results in Figure [3.](#page-23-0) Figure [3a](#page-23-0) on the left presents a three-dimensional (3D) surface plot of the fitted growth against aid and policy.[15](#page-2-0) The surface is smooth and varies significantly with different combinations of aid and policy. The most obvious feature is the high peak when both aid and policy are at high levels, which directly leads to BD's famous Policy View since effect of aid is greatly boosted by "good" policies. This is largely due to Botswana (1978-1989)<sup>[16](#page-2-0)</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Variable *policy* is constructed by BD from measures of budget balance, inflation, and the Sachs-Warner openness index.

 $^{11}Z_i = (Z'_{1i}, Z'_{2i}, Z'_{3i})'$  represents the set of all exogenous variables where  $Z_{2i}$  consists of an index of institutional quality (*icrge*), log of initial real per-capita GDP for the period (*lgdp*), a measure of ethnic fractionalization (*ethnf*), a measure of assassination (*assas*), ethnic fractionalization  $\times$ assassinations (*ethnf* × *assas*), and a measure of financial depth, money supply as a percentage of GDP lagged one period (*m21*); and *Z*3*<sup>i</sup>* is a set of excluded instrumental variables including log of population (*lpop*) and arms import as a percentage of total imports lagged one period (*arms1*).

 $12$ The estimation procedure and Theorem [1–](#page-12-0)[3](#page-13-1) continue to hold since exogeneity of the added regressors creates no added difficulties for the asymptotic characterization of our proposed estimator.

 $13$ For example, we also find that institutional quality could be endogenous given that faster economic growth may produce higher levels of institutional quality (see [Aron,](#page-25-10) [2000\)](#page-25-10) and there might be some unobserved factors that jointly determine both high levels of institutional quality and economic growth (see [Easterly et al.,](#page-26-21) [2006\)](#page-26-21). A plausible instrument for it is Gini index, a measure of social cohesion that, in part, determines the institutional quality. See [Easterly et al.](#page-26-21) [\(2006\)](#page-26-21) for more details. We leave this for future work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>The dataset is publicly available at <www.cgdev.org/publication/aid-policies-and-growth-data-set>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>We plot on where aid and policy most concentrated, that is, aid GDP ratio from -0.5% and 8% (more than 98% observations) and policy above -1.5 (more than 97% observations).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Botswana is well known as the "African Exception" due to its high economic growth and democracy. Its record consistently stands in stark contrast to virtually all other parts of Sub-Saharan Africa.

<span id="page-23-0"></span>Figure 3: Aid and policy effects on growth



(a) Joint aid-policy-growth relationship



(b) Individual aid-growth and policy-growth relationship



(c) Individual aid-growth and policy-growth relationship with 95% confidence interval

which has consistently high levels of aid, policy, and growth rate. To give a better comparison with BD, Figure [3a](#page-23-0) on the right stacks the 3D plot with the fitted growth predicted in BD under a linear 2SLS model.<sup>[17](#page-2-0)</sup> Due to the linearity restriction, it is a flat plane without any fluctuation, which is roughly an average of our fitted surface. One of the most important features it misses is that aid appears to have varying effects at different range. In particular, it is growthenhancing at high levels while the linear model simply averages it out. Taking a closer look into the individual effects of aid and policy, we slice the surface along aid with policy fixed at its 25%, 50%, and 75% quantile in Figure [3b](#page-23-0) on the left. To make the plot more informative, we also mark the 25%, 50%, and 75% quantile of aid on the top axis and draw three vertical dotted lines. In general, the effect of aid is not obvious, except at very high levels (above 3% aid GDP ratio).<sup>[18](#page-2-0)</sup> In contrast, we can see from the right figure that a good policy environment is indeed growth-enhancing across its entire range with a larger effect at high levels (above its 75% quantile). For statistical inference, we add a 95% confidence interval in Figure [3c](#page-23-0) for each aid-growth or policy-growth curve of Figure [3b.](#page-23-0) As expected, the confidence band varies greatly with aid or policy distribution, that is, it widens where the data is scarce.

In sum, we find that aid in general does not promote growth, expect at high levels (above 3% aid GDP ratio) while policy has a consistent and positive effect. Our findings do not support BD's conclusion—policy increases aid effectiveness in growth. In BD, aid effectiveness is assumed to be only dependent on policy, not even on itself. Figure [3b](#page-23-0) on the left provides a plausible explanation. We see that the effect of aid does vary with itself, but it will be averaged out in BD's setup for countries with a not so good policy environment (25% and 50% quantile) due to the drop in curves when aid GDP ratio is above 5%, while for countries with a very good policy environment (75% quantile), we do not see such drop. The positive interaction term in BD only captures the increasing averaged effect of aid with policy but misses the whole picture. In fact, for the majority range of aid, its effectiveness (slope of the curves) actually decreases with policy although the difference seems not significant.

<span id="page-24-0"></span><sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Coefficient estimates are reported in Column (5) (2SLS) of Table 4 in BD, where aid has a coefficient -0.32, policy 0.74<sup>∗∗</sup>, and their interaction 0.18<sup>∗</sup> . ∗∗ and <sup>∗</sup> represent 5% and 10% significance levels, respectively.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>We also implement estimators in [Robinson](#page-27-2) [\(1988\)](#page-27-2) without controlling for any endogeneity, and find that this positive effect at high levels is cut in half, suggesting that aid might be endogenous in that it is more likely to be given due to assistance purpose.

# 6 Summary and conclusion

In this paper we contribute to the growing literature on the estimation of semiparametric and nonparametric regression models with endogenous regression. Adopting the control function approach, we propose easily computable kernel-based estimators for the finite and infinite dimensional parameters of a partially linear regression model and establish their asymptotic distributions. Two critical steps are needed to establish these results: first, the choice of the normalizing function  $L(\cdot)$  appearing in Section [2.1,](#page-5-2) and second the repeated use of the results on U-Statistics obtained in [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5). Besides its role in assuring asymptotic normality of the proposed estimators, the choice of  $L(\cdot)$  generates a class of estimators with different variances for their asymptotic distributions. A simple empirical investigation of the aid-policy-growth relationship is provided to illustrate the ease of implementation of our method. Future research should be done on selecting optimal (minimal variance) estimators from this class. In fact, further investigation of the efficiency properties of these estimators may shed light on how to construct oracle efficient estimators for  $m(\cdot)$  and semiparametric efficient estimators for  $\beta$ .

### References

- <span id="page-25-0"></span>Ai, C., Chen, X., 2003. Efficient estimation of models with conditional moment restrictions containing unknown functions. Econometrica 71, 1795–1843.
- <span id="page-25-10"></span>Aron, J., 2000. Growth and Institutions: A Review of the Evidence. The World Bank Research Observer 15, 99–135.
- <span id="page-25-4"></span>Birke, M., van Bellegem, S., van Keilegom, I., 2017. Semi-parametric estimation in single-index model with endogenous variables. Scandinavian Journal of Statistics 44, 168–191.
- <span id="page-25-2"></span>Blundell, R., Kristensen, D., Matzkin, R., 2013. Control functions and simultaneous equations methods. American Economic Review: Papers and Proceedings 103, 563–569.
- <span id="page-25-1"></span>Blundell, R., Powell, J. L., 2003. Endogeneity in Nonparametric and Semiparametric Regression Models. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- <span id="page-25-9"></span>Boone, P., 1996. Politics and the effectiveness of foreign aid. European Economic Review 40 (2), 289–329.
- <span id="page-25-7"></span>Burnside, C., Dollar, D., 2000. Aid, Policies, and Growth. American Economics Review 90 (4), 847–868.
- <span id="page-25-8"></span>Burnside, C., Dollar, D., 2004. Aid, Policies and Growth: Revisiting the Evidence. The World Bank Policy Research Working Paper No. 3251.
- <span id="page-25-5"></span>Chamberlain, G., may 1992. Efficiency Bounds for Semiparametric Regression. Econometrica 60, 567–596.
- <span id="page-25-6"></span>Chen, S. X., 2000. Probability density function estimation using gamma kernels. Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics 52 (3), 471–480.
- <span id="page-25-3"></span>Chen, X., Christensen, T., 2015. Optimal sup-norm rates, adaptivity and inference in nonparametric instrumental variable estimation. Discussion paper 1923R, Cowles Foundation.
- <span id="page-26-9"></span>Chen, X., Qiu, Y. J., 2016. Methods for nonparametric and semiparametric regressions with endogeneity: a gentle guide. Annual Review of Economics 8, 259–290.
- <span id="page-26-18"></span>Collier, P., Dehn, J., 2001. Aid, shocks, and growth. The World Bank Policy Research Working Paper No. 2688.
- <span id="page-26-19"></span>Collier, P., Dollar, D., 2002. Aid allocation and poverty reduction. European Economic Review 46, 1475–1500.
- <span id="page-26-7"></span>Darolles, S., Fan, Y., Florens, J.-P., Renault, E., 2011. Nonparametric instrumental regression. Econometrica 79, 1541–1566.
- <span id="page-26-17"></span>Easterly, W., Levine, R., Roodman, D., 2004. Aid, policies, and growth: Comment. American Economic Review 94, 774–780.
- <span id="page-26-21"></span>Easterly, W., Ritzen, J., Woolcock, M., 2006. Social cohesion, institutions, and growth. Economics and Politics 18 (2), 103–120.
- <span id="page-26-8"></span>Hahn, J., Ridder, G., 2013. Asymptotic Variance of Semiparametric Estimators With Generated Regressors. Econometrica 81 (1), 315–340.
- <span id="page-26-6"></span>Hall, P., Horowitz, J. L., 2005. Nonparametric methods for inference in the presence of instrumental variables. Annals of Statistics 33 (2904-2929).
- <span id="page-26-20"></span>Hansen, H., Tarp, F., 2001. Aid and growth regressions. Journal of Development Economics 64, 547–570.
- <span id="page-26-10"></span>Härdle, W., Liang, H., Gao, J., 2000. Partially linear models. Physica-Verlag, Heidelberg.
- <span id="page-26-15"></span>Hoeffding, W., 1948. A class of statistics with asymptotically normal distribution. The Annals of Mathematical Statistics 19, 293–325.
- <span id="page-26-22"></span>Hoeffding, W., 1961. The strong law of large numbers for U-Statistics, Institute of Statistics, Mimeo Series 302, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, NC.
- <span id="page-26-2"></span>Kim, W., Linton, O. B., Hengartner, N., 1999. A computationally efficient oracle estimator for additive nonparametric regression with bootstrap confidence intervals. Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics 8, 278–297.
- <span id="page-26-16"></span>Li, Q., 2000. Efficient estimation of additive partially linear models. International Economic Review 41, 1073–1092.
- <span id="page-26-14"></span>Li, Q., Racine, J., 2007. Nonparametric econometrics: theory and practice. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ.
- <span id="page-26-11"></span>Li, Q., Wooldridge, J., 2002. Semiparametric estimation of partially linear models for dependent data with generated regressors. Econometric Theory 18, 625–645.
- <span id="page-26-12"></span>Linton, O. B., Härdle, W., 1996. Estimation of additive regression models with known links. Biometrika 83, 529–540.
- <span id="page-26-3"></span>Manzan, S., Zerom, D., 2005. Kernel estimation of a partially linear additive model. Statistics and Probability Letters 72, 313–322.
- <span id="page-26-13"></span>Martins-Filho, C., Yang, K., 2007. Finite sample performance of kernel-based regression methods for non-parametric additive models under common bandwidth selection criterion. Journal of Nonparametric Statistics 19, 23–62.
- <span id="page-26-5"></span>Martins-Filho, C., Yao, F., 2012. Kernel-Based Estimation of Semiparametric Regression in Triangular Systems. Economics Letters 115, 24–27.
- <span id="page-26-4"></span>Newey, W. K., Powell, J. L., 2003. Instrumental variable estimation of nonparametric models. Econometrica 71, 1565– 1578.
- <span id="page-26-1"></span>Newey, W. K., Powell, J. L., Vella, F., 1999. Nonparametric estimation of triangular simultaneous equation models. Econometrica 67, 565–603.
- <span id="page-26-0"></span>Otsu, T., apr 2011. Empirical likelihood estimation of conditional moment restriction models with unknown functions. Econometric Theory 27, 8–46.
- <span id="page-27-4"></span>Ozabaci, D., Henderson, D., Su, L., 2014. Additive nonparametric regression in the presence of endogenous regressors. Journal of Business and Economic Statistics 32, 555–575.
- <span id="page-27-7"></span>Parzen, E., 1962. On estimation of a probability density and mode. Annals of Mathematical Statistics 33, 1065–1076.
- <span id="page-27-0"></span>Pinkse, J., 2000. Nonparametric two-step regression estimation when regressors and error are dependent. Canadian Journal of Statistics 28, 289–300.
- <span id="page-27-6"></span>Rajan, R. G., Subramanian, A., 2008. Aid and Growth: What Does the Cross-Country Evidence Really Show? Review of Economics and Statistics 90, 643–665.
- <span id="page-27-2"></span>Robinson, P. M., 1988. Root-N-consistent semiparametric regression. Econometrica 56, 931–954.
- <span id="page-27-3"></span>Speckman, P., 1988. Kernel smoothing in partial linear models. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B 50, 413–433.
- <span id="page-27-1"></span>Su, L., Ullah, A., 2008. Local polynomial estimation of nonparametric simultaneous equations models. Journal of Econometrics 144, 193–218.
- <span id="page-27-5"></span>Yao, F., Martins-Filho, C., 2015. An asymptotic characterization of finite degree U-statistics with sample size dependent kernels: applications to nonparametric estimators and test statistics. Communications in Statistics - Theory and methods 44, 3251–3265.

# Appendix

This appendix presents the proofs of the main theorems and statements and proofs of the supporting lemmas. For a scalar variable *x*,  $f'(x)$  denotes the derivative of  $f(x)$  evaluated at *x*. For  $D \times 1$  vectors  $\gamma$ ,  $\beta$ , define  $\gamma^{\beta} = \prod_{d=1}^{D} \gamma_d^{\beta_d}$ ,  $|\beta| = \sum_{d=1}^{D} \beta_d$ ,  $D_d f(\gamma) = \frac{\partial}{\partial d} f(\gamma)$ ,  $D_{dk}^2 f(\gamma) = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial d \partial d \gamma}$  $\frac{\partial^2}{\partial d\partial k} f(\gamma), D^\beta f(\gamma) = \frac{\partial^{|\beta|}}{\partial^{\beta_1} \cdots \partial^{\beta_q}}$  $\frac{\partial^{|\mu|}}{\partial_1^{\beta_1}\cdots\partial_D^{\beta_D}}f(\gamma)$ . **J** $f(\gamma)$  and **H** $f(\gamma)$  denote the Jacobian and Hessian matrix of  $f(\gamma)$ . Note that for a scalar function  $f(\gamma)$ ,  $Jf(\gamma)$  is the transpose of the gradient vector of  $f(\gamma)$ .  $A \times B$  denotes the Cartesian product of two sets *A* and *B*.  $\chi_A$  denotes the indicator function for the set *A*.  $P(A)$  denotes the probability of event *A* in the probability space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, P)$ , E(·) denotes expectation, and V(·) denotes variance.

*U*-statistics will be repeatedly used in the proofs. Let  $\{P_i\}_{i=1}^n$  be a sequence of IID random variables and  $\phi_n(P_{i_1}, \phi_n)$  $\cdots$ ,  $P_{i_k}$ ) be a symmetric (kernel) function that depends on *n*. Then a *U*-statistic  $U_n$  of degree *k* is defined as

$$
U_n = {n \choose 2}^{-1} \sum_{(n,k)} \phi_n(P_{i_1}, \cdots, P_{i_k}),
$$

where  $\sum_{(n,k)}$  denotes the sum over all subsets  $1 \leq i_1 < \cdots < i_k \leq n$  of  $\{1, \cdots, n\}$ . Now let  $\phi_{cn}(z_1, \cdots, z_c) = \mathbb{E}(\phi_n(P_1, \cdots, P_c))$  $P_c, P_{c+1}, \dots, P_k | P_1 = p_1, \dots, P_c = p_c$ ,  $\sigma_{cn}^2 = V(\phi_{cn}(P_1, \dots, P_c))$  and  $\theta_n = E(\phi_n(P_{i_1}, \dots, P_{i_k})$ . In addition, recursively define  $h_n^{(1)}(p_1) = \phi_{1n}(p_1) - \theta_n, \dots, h_n^{(c)}(p_1, \dots, p_c) = \phi_{cn}(p_1, \dots, p_c) - \sum_{j=1}^{c-1} \sum_{(c,j)} h_n^{(j)}(p_{i_1}, \dots, p_{i_j}) - \theta_n$  for  $c = 2, \dots,$ *k*. By Hoeffding's *H*-decomposition in [Hoeffding](#page-26-22) [\(1961\)](#page-26-22) we have

$$
U_n = \theta_n + \sum_{j=1}^k {k \choose j} H_n^{(j)}(P_{i_1}, \cdots, P_{i_j}),
$$

where  $H_n^{(j)}(P_{i_1},\dots,P_{i_j}) = {n \choose j}^{-1} \sum_{(n,j)} h_n^{(j)}(P_{i_1},\dots,P_{i_j})$ . The order of  $U_n$  can be determined by studying each  $H_n^{(j)}$  and  $\theta_n$  in the finite sum. By Theorem 1 in [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5), the order of  $H_n^{(j)}$  is determined by *n* and the leading variance  $\sigma_{jn}^2$ . Throughout the proofs, we will use  $\{P_i\}_{i=1}^n$  and the above notation to characterize the *U*-statistics of interest, denoted by *U<sup>n</sup>* .

#### Proof of Theorems

Theorem 1 *Proof.* By the uniform convergence rate of the Rosenblatt density estimator given in Theorem 1.4 of [Li](#page-26-14) [and Racine](#page-26-14) [\(2007\)](#page-26-14), we have  $\sup_{W_i \in \mathscr{G}_W} |\hat{f}_W(W_i) - f_W(W_i)| = O_p(L_{3n})$ . Similarly, for the first equation in [\(14\)](#page-12-3), we only need to focus on  $|\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - \hat{f}_U(U_i)|$ .

Denote  $\hat{K}_{2ti} = K_2 \left( \frac{\hat{U}_t - \hat{U}_i}{h_2} \right)$  $\binom{U_t-U_i}{h_2}$ *h*2 ), and other kernels similarly. Since  $K_2$  is 4-times partially continuously differentiable, by Taylor's Theorem,

$$
\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - \hat{f}_U(U_i) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{K}_{2ti} - K_{2ti}) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n \left( \sum_{|\beta|=1}^3 \frac{H^{\beta}}{|\beta|!} D^{\beta} K_{2ti} + \sum_{|\beta|=4} \frac{H^{\beta}}{|\beta|!} D^{\beta} K_2 \left( \frac{U_t - U_i}{h_2} + \lambda H \right) \right) \equiv \sum_{i=1}^4 T_i,
$$

where  $H \equiv \frac{1}{h_2}(\hat{U}_t - U_t) - \frac{1}{h_2}(\hat{U}_i - U_i), \ \lambda \in (0, 1).$ 

Next, we examine the uniform order of  $T_i$  over  $\mathscr{G}_Z \times \mathscr{G}_U$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 4$  in four steps.

**Step 1:** We rewrite  $T_1$  into two parts:

$$
T_1 = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \left( -\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1}} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id}) D_d K_{2ti} + \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1}} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{U}_{td} - U_{td}) D_d K_{2ti} \right) \equiv \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (T_{11} + T_{12}),
$$

where  $T_{11} \equiv -(\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id}) C_1(U_i)$  and  $C_1(U_i) \equiv (nh_2^{D_2+1})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n D_d K_{2ti}$ . By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) it can be shown that  $sup_{U_i \in \mathscr{G}_U} |C_1(U_i) - E(C_1(U_i))| = O_p((log n/(nh_2^{D_2+2}))^{1/2}) = o_p(1)$ , and by integration by parts,  $E(C_1(U_i)) =$  $\int K_2(\gamma)D_d f_U(U_i - h_2 \gamma) d\gamma \le C$  uniformly. Thus,  $\sup_{U \in \mathscr{G}_U} |C_1(U_i)| = O_p(1)$ . Note that  $|\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id}| = |\hat{\Pi}_d(Z_i) - \Pi_d(Z_i)|$ , and by the uniform convergence rate of Nadaraya-Watson estimator, we have  $\sup_{Z_i \in \mathscr{G}_Z} |\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id}| = O_p(L_{1n})$ . Consequently,  $T_{11} = O_p(L_{1n})$  uniformly.

Given 
$$
\hat{\Pi}_d(Z_t) = (nh_1^{D_1} \hat{f}_Z(Z_t))^{-1} \sum_{l=1}^n K_{1lt} X_{l,d}
$$
, and  $\hat{f}_Z(Z_t) = (nh_1^{D_1})^{-1} \sum_{l=1}^n K_{1lt}$ , we have

<span id="page-29-0"></span>
$$
-(\hat{U}_{td} - U_{td}) = \hat{\Pi}_d(Z_t) - \Pi_d(Z_t) = \frac{1}{nh_1^{D_1} f_Z(Z_t)} \sum_{l=1}^n K_{1lt} \left( U_{ld} + \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_t) \right) + O_p(L_{1n}^2)
$$
(A.1)

by the uniform order of  $\hat{f}_Z(Z_t) - f_Z(Z_t)$  and  $\hat{U}_{td} - U_{td}$ . Thus, we have

$$
T_{12} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_t)} K_{1lt} D_d K_{2ti} U_{ld} + \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_t)} K_{1lt} D_d K_{2ti} \Big( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_t) \Big) + O_p(L_{1n}^2) \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1}} \sum_{t=1}^n |D_d K_{2ti}| \equiv T_{121} + T_{122} + O_p(L_{1n}^2/h_2),
$$
  

$$
T_{121} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_t)} K_1(0) D_d K_{2ti} U_{td} + \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_t)} K_{1lt} D_d K_{2ti} U_{ld} \equiv E_{1n} + E_{2n}.
$$

We can show that  $E_{1n} = O_p((nh_1^{D_1}h_2)^{-1})$  uniformly over  $\mathscr{G}_U$  by Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) and  $E_{2n} \leq C|U_n|$ , where  $U_n =$  $\binom{n}{2}^{-1} \sum_{\substack{l=1 \ l \neq l}}^{n} \sum_{\substack{l=1 \ l \neq l}}^{n}$ *K*1*ltDdK*2*ti*  $\frac{K_{1lt}D_dK_{2ti}}{h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+1}f_Z(Z_t)}U_{ld} \equiv \binom{n}{2}^{-1}\sum_{t=1}^n\sum_{t\neq l}^n$  $\psi_{nlt} \equiv \binom{n}{2}^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n}$  $\phi_{nlt} = \theta_n + 2H_n^{(1)} + H_n^{(2)}$  is a *U*-statistic.  $\theta_n = E(\phi_{nlt}) = 0$  in this case.  $H_n^{(1)} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n h_n^{(1)}(U_i, P_l) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n \phi_{1n}(U_i, P_l) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n E(\phi_{nlt}|U_i, P_l) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n U_{ld}c(U_i, P_l)$  $Z_l$ ), where  $c(U_i, Z_l) \equiv \int K_1(\gamma_1) K_2(\gamma_2) D_d f_{U|Z}(U_i + h_2 \gamma_2 | Z_l - h_1 \gamma_1) d\gamma_1 d\gamma_2$ . Given Cramer's condition in [A3](#page-10-0) and Lemma [2,](#page-52-0) we have  $\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U}H_n^{(1)}=O_p((\log n/n)^{1/2})$ , as  $E(H_n^{(1)})=0$ . For  $H_n^{(2)}$ , by Theorem 1 in [Yao and Martins-](#page-27-5)[Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5),  $H_n^{(2)} = (\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2} O_p(1)$ , where  $\sigma_{2n}^2 \equiv V(\phi_{nlt}) = E(\phi_{nlt}^2) \le 4E(\psi_{nlt}^2) = O((h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1})$ . Thus  $H_n^{(2)} =$  $(n^2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}O_p(1)$  uniformly. In sum,  $T_{121} = O_p\left((nh_1^{D_1}h_2)^{-1} + (\log n/n)^{1/2} + (n^2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}\right) = O_p(L_{1n})$ uniformly by [A5.](#page-10-0)

The order of  $T_{122}$  could be analyzed in the same way, given that  $\Pi$  and  $f_Z$  are  $s_1$  times partially continuously differentiable, and  $K_1$  is a multivariate kernel of order  $s_1$ , we have  $T_{122} = O_p(h_1^{s_1} + (\log n/n)^{1/2} + (n^2h_1^{D_1-2}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}) =$   $O_p(L_{1n})$  uniformly by [A5.](#page-10-0) In sum,  $\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U}T_1 = O_p(L_{1n})$ .

Step 2:  $T_2 = \sum_{|\beta|=2} (nh_2^{D_2})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n H^{\beta} D^{\beta} K_{2ti}$ , when 1 appears in the  $d^{th}$  and  $k^{th}$  position of  $\beta$ , we have

$$
\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}}\sum_{t=1}^n H^{\beta}D^{\beta}K_{2ti} = \frac{1}{2nh_2^{D_2+2}}\sum_{t=1}^n \left[ (\hat{U}_{td} - U_{td}) - (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id}) \right] \left[ (\hat{U}_{tk} - U_{tk}) - (\hat{U}_{ik} - U_{ik}) \right] D_{dk}^2K_{2ti}.
$$

Since  $\sup_{Z \in \mathscr{G}_Z} |\hat{U}_{ab} - U_{ab}| = O_p(L_{1n})$ , for  $a = i, j$  and  $b = d, k$ , we have  $T_2 = O_p(L_{1n}^2/h_2^2) (nh_2^{D_2})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n |D_{dk}^2 K_{2ti}| \equiv$  $O_p(L_{1n}^2/h_2^2)C_2(U_i)$ . By Lemma [3](#page-53-0) and that  $E(C_2(U_i)) = O(1)$  uniformly over  $\mathcal{G}_U$ , we have  $C_2(U_i) = O_p(1)$  uniformly. Thus,  $\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U} T_2 = O_p\left(L_{1n}^2/h_2^2\right)$ .

Step 3: Similarly,  $\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U} T_3 = O_p\left(L_{1n}^3/h_2^3\right)$ .

**Step 4:**  $T_4$  is different from  $T_2$  and  $T_3$  in that  $\sup_{U \in \mathscr{G}_U} C_4(U_i) = O_p(1/h_2^{D_2})$ , where  $C_4(U_i) \equiv (nh_2^{D_2})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n |D^{\beta} K_{2ti}^*|$ , for any  $|\beta|=4$ , and  $D^{\beta}K_{2ti}^*\equiv D^{\beta}K_2((U_t-U_i)/h_2+\lambda H)$ . Thus,  $\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U}T_4=O_p\left(L_{1n}^4/h_2^{D_2+4}\right)$ . By [A5,](#page-10-0) it can be shown that  $T_2, T_3, T_4 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , and  $T_1 = O_p(L_{1n}) = O_p(L_{2n})$ , which gives us

$$
\sup_{\{Z_i, U_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_{Z} \times \mathscr{G}_{U}} |\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - f_U(U_i)| = O_p(L_{2n}).
$$

The uniform order of  $|\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \phi(W_i, U_i)|$  can be derived in the similar way under [A5,](#page-10-0) and consequently, here, we omit the details.

<span id="page-30-0"></span> $\Box$ 

**Theorem 2** *Proof.* We start with the  $j^{\text{th}}$  element of  $\hat{g}_2(\hat{U}_i) - g_2(U_i)$ . Note that

$$
\hat{g}_{2j}(\hat{U}_{i}) - g_{2j}(U_{i}) = \frac{1}{nh_{2}^{D_{2}} \hat{f}_{U}(\hat{U}_{i})} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \hat{K}_{2li} \hat{\eta}_{l} X_{2t,j} - g_{2j}(U_{i})
$$
\n
$$
= \frac{1}{nh_{2}^{D_{2}} \hat{f}_{U}(\hat{U}_{i})} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \hat{K}_{2li} \left\{ (\hat{\eta}_{t} - \eta_{t}) X_{2t,j} + v_{g2t,j} + ((g_{2j}(U_{t}) - g_{2j}(U_{i})) \right\}
$$
\n
$$
= \left\{ \frac{1}{nh_{2}^{D_{2}} f_{U}(U_{i})} \sum_{l=1}^{n} K_{2li} C_{g2li} + \frac{1}{nh_{2}^{D_{2}+1} f_{U}(U_{i})} \sum_{l=1}^{n} J K_{2li} (\hat{U}_{t} - U_{t} - (\hat{U}_{i} - U_{i})) C_{g2li} + \frac{1}{nh_{2}^{D_{2}} f_{U}(U_{i})} \sum_{l=1}^{n} R_{li} C_{g2li} \right\} (1 + O_{p}(L_{2n}))
$$
\n
$$
= \left( \sum_{k=1}^{3} T_{k} \right) (1 + O_{p}(L_{2n})), \tag{A.2}
$$

where  $R_{ti}$  is the remainder term of a Taylor's expansion of  $\hat{K}_{2ti}$  at  $(U_t-U_i)/h_2$ , and  $v_{g2t,j}$  is the j<sup>th</sup> element of  $v_{g2t}$ . We complete the proof by showing in three steps that  $T_1 = O_p(L_n)$ ,  $T_2 = O_p(L_{1n}/h_2)$ , and  $T_3 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

**Step [1](#page-12-0):** Let  $T_1 \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 T_{1k}$ , corresponding to the three components in  $C_{g2ti}$  separately. By Theorem 1 and [A2,](#page-10-0) we have

$$
\sup_{\{Z,U\}\in\mathscr{G}_Z\times\mathscr{G}_U}|\hat{\eta}_t-\eta_t|=O_p(L_{2n}+L_{3n}+L_{4n})\equiv O_p(L_n).
$$

By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0)  $T_{11} = O_p(L_n)(nh_2^{D_2})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n |K_{2ti} \eta_t X_{2t,j}| = O_p(L_n)$  uniformly, since by [A3](#page-10-0) and [A4,](#page-10-0)

$$
E\left(\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}}\sum_{i=1}^n |K_{2ti}\eta_i X_{2t,j}|\right) = \frac{1}{h_2^{D_2}}E\left(|K_{2ti}(g_{2j}(U_t) + v_{g2t,j})|\right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \int |K_2(\gamma)|(|g_{2j}(U_i + h_2\gamma)| + C) f_U(U_i + h_2\gamma) d\gamma
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq C |g_{2j}(U_i)| + C \int |K_2(\gamma)|(|g_{2j}(U_i + h_2\gamma)| - |g_{2j}(U_i)|) d\gamma + C
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq C |g_{2j}(U_i)| + C h_2 \int |K_2(\gamma)| \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} |\gamma_d| d\gamma + C
$$

 $\leq C$   $|g_{2i}(U_i)|+C$ , which is bounded uniformly over  $\mathcal{G}_U$ .

By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) we have  $\sup_{U \in \mathscr{G}_U} |T_{12}| = O_p \left( (\log n/nh_2^{D_2})^{1/2} \right) = O_p(L_{2n})$ , given  $E(T_{12}) = 0$ .

For  $T_{13}$ , note that by Taylor's Theorem,  $E(T_{13}) = h_2^{-D_2} f_U^{-1}(U_i) E\Big(K_{2ti}(g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i))\Big)$  =  $f_U^{-1}(U_i) \int K_2(\gamma)(g_{2j}(U_i + h_2\gamma) - g_{2j}(U_i)) f_U(U_i + h_2\gamma) d\gamma = O(h_2^{s_2}) = O(L_{2n})$  uniformly over  $\mathscr{G}_U$ , given that  $K_2$  is of order  $s_2$ ,  $g_{2j}(U_t)$ ,  $f_U(U_t) \in C^{s_2}$  and all the partial derivatives of  $g_{2j}(U_t)$  up to order  $s_2$  are uniformly bounded by [A4.](#page-10-0) By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) we have  $h_2^{-1} \sup_{U \in \mathscr{G}_U} |T_{13} - E(T_{13})| = O_p((\log n/(nh_2^{D_2}))^{1/2}) = O_p(L_{2n})$ . Thus,  $\sup_{U \in \mathscr{G}_U} |T_{13}| = O_p(L_{2n})$ , and we have  $T_1 = O_p(L_n)$  uniformly.

**Step 2:** For  $T_2$ , similar to  $T_{11}$ , by Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) we have

$$
T_2 = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n \mathbf{J} K_{2ti} (\hat{U}_t - U_t - (\hat{U}_i - U_i)) C_{g2ti}
$$
  
=  $O_p \left( \frac{L_{1n}}{h_2} \right) \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n \left| D_d K_{2ti} \left( (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j} + v_{g2t,j} + ((g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i)) \right) \right|$   
=  $O_p \left( \frac{L_{1n}}{h_2} \right).$ 

**Step 3:**  $R_{ti}$  is the remainder term of a Taylor's expansion of  $\hat{K}_{2ti}$  at  $(U_t-U_i)/h_2$ , thus  $R_{ti} = \sum_{|\beta|=2}^3 (|\beta|!)^{-1} D^{\beta} K_{2ti} H^{\beta}$  $+\sum_{|\beta|=4} (4!)^{-1} D^{\beta} K_2 \left( (\hat{U}_{ti} - U_{ti})/h_2 \right) H^{\beta}$ , where  $(\hat{U}_{ti} - U_{ti})/h_2 \equiv (\hat{U}_i - U_i)/h_2 + \lambda H$ ,  $\lambda \in (0,1)$ , and  $H = (\hat{U}_t - U_t - \lambda H)$  $(\hat{U}_i - U_i)/h_2$ . Thus, let  $T_3 \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 T_{3k}$ , with

$$
T_{31} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \sum_{l=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{2nh_2^{D_2+2}f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n D_{dl}^2 K_{2ti} \Big(\hat{U}_{td} - U_{td} - (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id})\Big) \Big(\hat{U}_{tl} - U_{tl} - (\hat{U}_{il} - U_{il})\Big) C_{g2ti}
$$
  
= 
$$
O_p\left(\frac{L_{1n}^2}{h_2^2}\right) \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \sum_{l=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n |D_{dl}^2 K_{2ti} C_{g2ti}| = O_p\left(\frac{L_{1n}^2}{h_2^2}\right),
$$

by [A3.](#page-10-0) Similarly,  $T_{32} = O_p(L_{1n}^3/h_2^3)$ . By [A1,](#page-9-1)  $T_{33} = O_p(L_{1n}^4/h_2^{D_2+4})\frac{1}{n}\sum_{t=1}^n |C_{g2ti}| = O_p(L_{1n}^4/h_2^{D_2+4})$ . By [A5,](#page-10-0) we can show that  $T_3 = O_p(L_{1n}^2/h_2^2 + L_{1n}^3/h_2^3 + L_{1n}^4/h_2^{D_2+4}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  uniformly.

Combining 1-3, we have  $\sup_{\{Z_i, U_i\} \in \mathscr{G}_Z \times \mathscr{G}_U} |\hat{g}_2(\hat{U}_i) - g_2(U_i)| = O_p\left(L_n + \frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}\right)$ *h*2 ). For  $\hat{m}_{2j}(W_i) - m_{2j}(W_i)$ , note that

$$
\hat{m}_{2j}(W_i) - m_{2j}(W_i) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} \hat{f}_W(W_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti} \hat{\eta}_t X_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_i)
$$
\n
$$
= \left\{ \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti} \underbrace{\left\{ (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j} + v_{m2t,j} + (m_{2j}(W_t) - m_{2j}(W_i)) \right\}}_{C_{m2ti}} \right\} \left( 1 + O_p(L_{3n}) \right)
$$
\n
$$
= O_p(L_n), \tag{A.3}
$$

where the order can be found similarly to  $T_1$  in part 1. For  $\hat{\mu}_{2j}$ , we have

$$
\hat{\mu}_{2j} - \mu_{2j} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j} + \left( \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n \eta_t X_{2t,j} - \mathbb{E}(\eta_t X_{2i,j}) \right) = O_p(L_n) + O_p(n^{-1/2}) = O_p(L_n).
$$

The uniform orders of  $\hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i)$ ,  $\hat{m}_1(W_i)$ ,  $\hat{\mu}_1$ ,  $\hat{g}_3(\hat{U}_i)$ , and  $\hat{m}_3(W_i)$  can be found similarly by replacing  $\hat{\eta}_t X_{2t,j}$  with  $\hat{\eta}_t Y_t$  or  $\hat{\eta}_t$ , respectively. Thus, the details of these proofs are not be provided here.

<span id="page-32-0"></span> $\Box$ 

**Theorem 3** *Proof.* Note that  $m = m_1 - m_2\beta - \beta_0$ ,  $g = g_1 - g_2\beta - \beta_0$ , where  $m \equiv (m(W_1), \dots, m(W_n))'$ , and  $g, m_1$ , *g*<sub>1</sub>,*m*<sub>2</sub>,*g*<sub>2</sub> and their associated estimators are defined similarly in vector forms. Denote  $V_Y \equiv \sum_{k=\{m,g,\mu\}} V_{k1}$  and  $V_X \equiv$  $\sum_{k=\{m,g,\mu\}} V_{k2}$ , where  $V_{m1} \equiv \hat{m}_1 - m_1$ ,  $V_{g1} \equiv \hat{g}_1 - g_1$ ,  $V_{\mu 1} \equiv -(\hat{\mu}_1 - \mu_1)$ ,  $V_{m2} \equiv \hat{m}_2 - m_2$ ,  $V_{g2} \equiv \hat{g}_2 - g_2$ , and  $V_{\mu 2} \equiv$  $-(\hat{\mu}_2 - \mu_2)$ . Thus, since  $\hat{Y} = Y^* - V_Y$ ,  $\hat{X}_2 = X_2^* - V_X$ , and  $\hat{Y} - \hat{X}_2 \beta = v - \sum_{k=\{m,g,\mu\}} (V_{k1} - V_{k2} \beta)$ , we have

$$
\hat{\beta}-\beta=\left(\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2\right)^{-1}\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\left(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\beta\right),\,
$$

where 
$$
\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2 = \frac{1}{n}X_2^{*'}\hat{\eta}X_2^* - \frac{1}{n}X_2^{*'}\hat{\eta}V_X - \frac{1}{n}V'_X\hat{\eta}X_2^* + \frac{1}{n}V'_X\hat{\eta}V_X \equiv \sum_{k=1}^4 A_k,
$$
  

$$
\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\beta) = \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}v - \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(V_{m1}-V_{m2}\beta) - \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(V_{g1}-V_{g2}\beta) - \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2\hat{\eta}(V_{\mu 1}-V_{\mu 2}\beta) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^4 B_k.
$$

#### The proof has five steps:

- (1) We show that  $A_1 \stackrel{p}{\longrightarrow} \Phi_0$  and  $A_2, A_3, A_4 = o_p(1)$ .
- (2) We show that  $\sqrt{n}B_1 \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_1)$ .
- (3) We show that  $B_2, B_4 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

(4) We show that 
$$
B_3 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ni} + o_p(n^{-1/2})
$$
, where  $a_{ni} \equiv \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2})^{-1}U_{id} \mathbb{E} \Big( \frac{\eta_l x_{2l}^* D_d K_{2tl} K_{1il}}{f_U(U_l) f_Z(Z_l)} \mathbf{J}g(U_l) \Big( \frac{U_l - U_l}{h_2} \Big) |Z_i \Big)$ .

(5) Combining (1)-(4), we show that  $\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta} - \beta) \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_0^{-1}(\Phi_1 + \Phi_2)\Phi_0^{-1})$ .

**Step 1:** By uniform order of  $|\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i|$ , Kolmogorov's LLN and [A3,](#page-10-0) we have

$$
A_1 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \hat{\eta}_i X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^{*j} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \eta_i X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^{*j} + O_p(L_n) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^{*j}| \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_0,
$$

where  $\Phi_{0_{(j,k)}} \equiv \mathrm{E}(\eta_t X_{2t,j}^* X_{2t,k}^*) = \mathrm{E} \Big\{ \eta_t(X_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j})(X_{2t,k} - m_{2k}(W_t) - g_{2k}(U_t) + \mu_{2k}) \Big\} < \infty$ , since  $\{\eta_i X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^{*'}\}_{i=1}^n$  is an IID sequence, and  $E|\eta_i X_{2i,k}^* X_{2i,j}^*| < \infty$  due to (i).  $\eta_i$  is uniformly bounded; (ii).  $E|X_{2i,j}X_{2i,k}| \le$  $(E(X_{2i,j}^2)E(X_{2i,k}^2))^{1/2} < \infty$  by Cauchy-Schwarz Inequality; (iii).  $E|X_{2i,j}m_{2k}(W_i)| \le (E(X_{2i,j}^2)E(m_{2k}^2(W_i)))^{1/2}$ ; (iv).  $E(m_{2k}^2(W_i)) = E(E(\eta_i X_{2i,k}|W_i)^2) \le E(E(\eta_i^2 X_{2i,k}^2|W_i)) = E(\eta_i^2 X_{2i,k}^2) < \infty$ . By the non-singularity of  $\Phi_0$  in [A3,](#page-10-0) we have  $A_1^{-1} \stackrel{p}{\to} \Phi_0^{-1}$ . And for  $-A_2 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \hat{\eta}_i X_{2i}^* V_{Xi}^i$ , the  $(k, j)$ <sup>th</sup> element is  $-A_{2(k,j)} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \hat{\eta}_i X_{2i,k}^* V_{Xi}$ ,  $\leq$  $O_p(L_n + L_{1n}/h_2) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |X_{2i,k}^*| = o_p(1)$  by Theorem [2.](#page-12-2) Similarly we have  $A_3, A_4 = o_p(1)$ . Thus,  $\left(\frac{1}{n} \hat{X}_2^{\prime} \hat{\eta} \hat{X}_2\right)^{-1} \stackrel{p}{\longrightarrow} \Phi_0^{-1}$ . **Step 2:** We rewrite  $B_1$  into four elements:

$$
B_1 = \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n \hat{X}_{2i}\hat{\eta}_i v_i = \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n X_{2i}^* \eta_i v_i + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n V_{Xi}(\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i) v_i + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n X_{2i}^*(\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i) v_i + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n V_{Xi}(\eta_i v_i) = \sum_{k=1}^4 B_{1k},
$$

and show that  $\sqrt{n}B_1 \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_1)$  by establishing that  $\sqrt{n}B_{11} \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_1)$ , and  $B_{12}, B_{13}, B_{14} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

First, by Levy's Central Limit Theorem and the Cramer-Wold device, we have  $\sqrt{n}B_{11} \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_1)$ , since (i).  $\{X_{2i}^*\eta_i v_i\}_{i=1}^n$  is IID; (ii).  $E(X_{2i}^*\eta_i v_i) = 0$ ; (iii).  $E(v_i^2 | Z_i, U_i) = \sigma_v^2$ ; (iv).  $V(X_{2i}^*\eta_i v_i) = E(X_{2i}^*\eta_i^2 v_i^2 X_{2i}^*) =$  $\sigma_v^2 E(\eta_i^2 X_{2i}^* X_{2i}^*) = \Phi_1 < \infty$ , where  $\Phi_1_{(j,k)} = \sigma_v^2 E(\eta_i^2 X_{2t,j}^* X_{2t,k}^*) = \sigma_v^2 E\left\{\eta_i^2 (X_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j})(X_{2t,k} - \mu_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) \right\}$ *m*<sub>2*k*</sub>(*W*<sub>*t*</sub>) − *g*<sub>2*k*</sub>(*U*<sub>*t*</sub>) +  $\mu$ <sub>2*k*</sub>)</sub>  $\}$  < ∞.

Second, given that  $|V_{Xi}|, |\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i| = O_p(L_n + L_{1n}/h_2)$ , we have  $B_{12} = O_p(L_n^2 + L_{1n}^2/h_2^2) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Third, the j<sup>th</sup> element of  $B_{13}$  is  $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} G(M_i)(\hat{\eta}_i(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \eta_i(W_i, U_i))$ , where  $G(M_i) \equiv X_{2i,j}^* v_i$  and  $M_i \equiv (X_i, Z_i, \hat{U}_i)$  $U_i, \varepsilon_i$ ). Note that since  $E(v_i|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ ,  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ . In addition,  $E(G^2(M_i)) = E(X_{2i,j}^{*2}v_i^2) < \infty$  by [A3.](#page-10-0) By [A4,](#page-10-0)  $G(M_i)$  is continuous, hence using Lemma [4,](#page-56-0)  $B_{13} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

Fourth, for  $B_{14}$ , the  $j^{\text{th}}$  element can be written as

$$
B_{14,j} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n V_{Xi,j} \eta_i v_i = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n V_{m2i,j} \eta_i v_i + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n V_{g2i,j} \eta_i v_i + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n V_{\mu 2i,j} \eta_i v_i \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 B_{14k}.
$$

We show that  $B_{14k} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  for  $k = 1, 2, 3$ .

Note that  $B_{143} = -\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\hat{\mu}_{2j} - \mu_{2j}) \eta_i v_i = -(\hat{\mu}_{2j} - \mu_{2j}) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \eta_i v_i = O_p(L_n) O_p(n^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ For  $B_{141}$ , given that  $\left(nh_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)\right)^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti} C_{m2ti} = O_p(L_n)$ , and by the decomposition of  $\hat{m}_{2j}(W_i) - m_{2j}(W_i)$  in [A.3](#page-32-0) from the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) we have

$$
B_{141} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} C_{m2ti,j} + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |\eta_i v_i| O_p(L_n) O_p(L_{3n}) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 B_{141k} + o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$
  
where 
$$
B_{1411} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j}, \qquad B_{1412} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} v_{m2t,j},
$$

$$
B_{1413} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} (m_{2j}(W_t) - m_{2j}(W_t)).
$$

1. We show that  $B_{141k} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  for  $k = 1, 2, 3$ .

- 1.1. Let  $Q_t \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i))^{-1} \eta_i v_i K_{3ti}$ . So  $B_{1411} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{\eta}_t \eta_t) X_{2t,j} Q_t$ . By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) we can show that  $Q_t = O_p(L_{3n})$  uniformly over  $\mathcal{G}_W$ , given [A3](#page-10-0) and  $E(Q_t) = 0$ . Given  $\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t = \eta_t O_p(L_n)$  uniformly, we have  $B_{1411} = O_p(L_n)O_p(L_{3n})\frac{1}{n}\sum_{t=1}^n |\eta_t X_{2t,j}| = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)
- 1.2. Let  $B_{1412} \equiv \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \psi_{nit} \equiv E_{1n} + E_{2n}$ , where  $\psi_{nit} \equiv (h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i))^{-1} \eta_i v_i K_{3ti} v_{m2t,j}$ . Thus,  $E_{1n} =$ 1  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{nii} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by Chebyshev's Inequality, since  $E(E_{1n}) = 0$ ,  $V(E_{1n}) = \frac{1}{n^3} E(\psi_{nii}^2) = O(n^{-3} h_3^{-D_3}) =$  $o(n^{-1})$ . And  $|E_{2n}| \le C|U_n|$ , where  $U_n$  is a U-statistic of degree 2 such that  $U_n = \binom{n}{2}^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \phi_{nit}$  with  $\phi_{nit} \equiv \psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti}.$

• 
$$
\theta_n, \sigma_{1n}^2 = 0
$$
, as  $E(v_i|W_i) = E(v_{m2t,j}|M_t) = 0$ ;  
\n•  $\sigma_{2n}^2 = V(\phi_{nit}) \le CE(\psi_{nit}^2) \le Ch_3^{-2D_3} \sigma_v^2 \sigma_{X_{1,j}}^2 E(K_{3ti}^2) = O(h_3^{-D_3})$ ;  
\n•  $H_n^{(1)} = 0$ ,  $H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p(n^{-1/2}(nh_3^{D_3})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

We have  $B_{1412} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

1.3. Given  $B_{1413} = \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{\substack{t=1 \ t \neq t}}^n$  $\psi_{nit}$ , where  $\psi_{nit} = h_3^{-D_3} f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i v_i K_{3ti} (m_{2j}(W_t) - m_{2j}(W_t))$ , we have  $|B_{1413}| \leq$  $C|U_n|$ , where  $U_n = \binom{n}{2}^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \phi_{nit}$ , with  $\phi_{nit} \equiv \psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti}$ , is a *U*-statistic of degree 2. •  $\theta_n$ ,  $E(\phi_{nit} | P_t) = 0$ , as  $E(v_i | W_i) = 0$ ; •  $\phi_{1n} = \mathrm{E}(\phi_{ni} | P_i) = f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i v_i \mathrm{E}\Big(h_3^{-D_3} K_{3ti}(m_{2j}(W_t) - m_{2j}(W_i))\big| W_i\Big);$ •  $\sigma_{1n}^2 = E(\phi_{1n}^2) = O(h_3^{2s_3}) = o(1),$  $\sigma_{2n}^2 = \mathrm{V}(\phi_{nit}) \leq C \mathrm{E}(\psi_{nit}^2) \leq C h_3^{-2D_3} \sigma_{\mathrm{v}}^2 \mathrm{E}\Big(K_{3ti}^2 \big(m_{2j}(W_t) - m_{2j}(W_i)\big)^2\Big) = O\big(h_3^{-D_3+2}\big);$  $\boldsymbol{A} H_n^{(1)} = O_p\big(\big(\sigma_{1n}^2/n\big)^{1/2}\big) = o_p(n^{-1/2}), H_n^{(2)} = O_p\big(\big(\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2\big)^{1/2}\big) = O_p(n^{-1/2}(nh_3^{D_3-2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ We have  $B_{1413} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

Combining 1.1-1.3, we have  $B_{141} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

2. For  $B_{142}$ , as it is shown in the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2)  $V_{g2i,j} = \hat{g}_{2j}(\hat{U}_i) - g_{2j}(U_i) \equiv (\sum_{k=1}^{3} T_k)(1 + O_p(L_{2n}))$ , where  $T_1 = O_p(L_n)$ ,  $T_2 = O_p(L_{1n}/h_2)$ , and  $T_3 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Thus, by the decomposition of  $V_{g2i,j}$  in [A.2,](#page-30-0) we have

$$
B_{142} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{g2i,j} \eta_i v_i = \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{142k} + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} |\eta_i v_i| \left( o_p(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}) + (O_p(L_n) + O_p(L_{1n}/h_2)) O_p(L_{2n}) \right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\equiv \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{142k} + o_p(n^{-1/2}) \quad \text{by A5},
$$
  
\nwhere 
$$
B_{1421} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{\eta_i v_i}{h_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} K_{2ti} C_{g2ti}, \qquad B_{1422} = -\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{\eta_i v_i}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i) C_{g2ti},
$$
  
\n
$$
B_{1423} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{\eta_i v_i}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_t - U_t) C_{g2ti}, \qquad C_{g2ti} = (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j} + v_{g2t,j} + (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_t))
$$

.

Similar to  $B_{141}$  we just analyzed, we have  $B_{1421} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , with  $U_i$  replacing  $W_i$ .  $B_{1422}$  and  $B_{1423}$  are similar in structure, so here we only show that  $B_{1422} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Given the three components in  $C_{g2ti}$ , let  $B_{1422} = \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{1422k}$ . We show that  $B_{1422k} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  for  $k = 1, 2, 3$ .

2.1. 
$$
B_{14221} = -\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i)(\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) X_{2t,j}
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq O_p(L_n) O_p\left(\frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}\right) \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{D_2}{d=1} \frac{|\eta_i v_i \eta_i X_{2t,j} D_d K_{2ti}|}{h_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)}
$$
  
\n
$$
= O_p(L_n) O_p\left(\frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}\right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}), \text{ by A5.}
$$

2.2. By [A.1](#page-29-0) in the proof of Theorem [1,](#page-12-0) we have

$$
B_{14222} = -\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_{i} v_i v_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id})
$$
  
\n
$$
= \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \left\{ \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_{i} v_i v_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( U_{ld} + \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) \right) \right.
$$
  
\n
$$
+ O_p(L_{1n}^2) \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \left| \frac{\eta_{i} v_i v_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \right| \right\}
$$
  
\n
$$
\equiv \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (T_{1d} + T_{2d}) + o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

where the last equality follows by Markov's Inequality and that  $O_p(L_{1n}^2/h_2) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)

We show that 
$$
T_{1d}
$$
,  $T_{2d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .  
\n2.2.1.  $T_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{ld} \equiv \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nitl}$ .

If  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i < t < l} \phi_{nitl}$  be a U-statistic of degree 3. We analyze each component in  $U_n = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  by [Hoeffding](#page-26-22)'s decomposition in Hoeffding [\(1961\)](#page-26-22).

\n- \n
$$
\theta_n, \mathcal{E}(\phi_{nit} | P_i), \mathcal{E}(\phi_{nit} | P_i, P_i) = 0, \quad \text{as} \quad \mathcal{E}(v_i | W_i, U_i), \mathcal{E}(v_{g2t,j} | U_t), \mathcal{E}(U_{ld} | Z_l) = 0;
$$
\n
\n- \n $\sigma_{1n}^2, \sigma_{2n}^2 = 0, \quad \sigma_{3n}^2 = \mathcal{V}(\phi_{nit}) \leq C \mathcal{E}(\psi_{nit}^2) = O\left(\frac{h_1 h_2^{D_2 + 2}}{h_2^{D_2 + 2}}\right);$ \n
\n- \n $H_n^{(1)}, H_n^{(2)} = 0, H_n^{(3)} = O_p\left(\left(\frac{\sigma_{3n}^2}{h_1^{3}}\right)^{1/2}\right) = O_p\left(\left(\frac{n^3 h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2 + 2}}{h_2^{2} + 2}\right)^{-1/2}\right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ \n
\n- \n We have  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ \n
\n

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

$$
\begin{split}\n\text{if} \quad i = t = l, \quad \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{niii} &= \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2i,j} D_d K_2(0) K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{id} = O_p\left( \left( n^2 h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} \right)^{-1} \right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}); \\
\text{if} \quad i = t \neq l, \quad \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nil} &= \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2i,j} D_d K_2(0) K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{ld} = O_p\left( \left( n h_2^{D_2+1} \right)^{-1} \right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}); \\
\text{if} \quad i = l \neq t, \quad \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nli} &= \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2i,j} D_d K_{2li} K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{id} = O_p\left( \left( n h_1^{D_1} h_2 \right)^{-1} \right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}); \\
\text{if} \quad i \neq t = l, \quad \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nit} &= \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2l,j} D_d K_{2li} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{ld} = O_p\left( \left( n h_2 \right)^{-1} \right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}). \\
\end{split}
$$

In sum, we have  $T_{1d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

2.2.2. 
$$
T_{2d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2t,i} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{\hbar_1^{D_1} \hbar_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) \equiv \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \psi_{nit}.
$$
  
If  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nit} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.  
\n•  $\theta_n, E(\phi_{nit} | P_i), E(\psi_{nit} | P_i, P_i), E(\psi_{nit} | P_i, P_i) = 0$ , as  $E(\nu_i | W_i, U_i), E(\nu_{g2t,j} | U_t) = 0$ ,  
\n•  $E(\psi_{nit} | P_i, P_i) = (h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i))^{-1} \eta_i \nu_i \nu_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti} E\left(h_1^{-D_1} K_{1li}(\Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i)) | Z_i\right);$   
\n•  $\sigma_{1n}^2 = 0$ ,  $\sigma_{2n}^2 \leq E\left(E^2(\psi_{nit} | P_i, P_i)\right) = O\left(h_1^{2s_1}/h_2^{D_2+2}\right)$ ,  $\sigma_{3n}^2 = V(\phi_{nit}) \leq CE(\psi_{nit}^2) = O\left((h_1^{D_1-2}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1}\right);$   
\n•  $H_n^{(1)} = 0$ ,  $H_n^{(2)} = O_p\left((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}\right) = O_p\left(h_1^{s_1}(n^2 h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}\right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}),$   
\n $H_n^{(3)} = O_p\left((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}\right) = O_p\left((n^3 h_1^{D_1-2} h_2$ 

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $\psi_{nit} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{m \text{min} \\ i \neq l}}^n \psi_{nit} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq l}}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2i,j} D_d K_2(0) K_{1li}}{\eta_1 h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) = O_p\left( h_1 \left( nh_2^{D_2+1} \right)^{-1} \right);$   
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{m \text{min} \\ i \neq t}}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i v_{g2t,j} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{\eta_1 h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) = O_p\left( h_1 \left( nh_2 \right)^{-1} \right).$ 

We have  $B_{14222} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

2.3. Similar to part 2.2, we have

$$
B_{14223} = -\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i D_d K_{2ti} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i))}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id})
$$
  
\n
$$
= \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \left\{ \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i))}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( U_{id} + \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) \right) \right.
$$
  
\n
$$
+ O_p(L_{1n}^2) \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \left| \frac{\eta_i v_i D_d K_{2ti} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i))}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \right| \right\} \equiv \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (T_{1d} + T_{2d}) + o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

We show that  $T_{1d}$ ,  $T_{2d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

2.3.1. 
$$
T_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \frac{\eta_{i} v_{i} D_{d} K_{2i} K_{1li}}{\hbar_{1}^{D_{2}+1} f_{U}(U_{i}) f_{Z}(Z_{i})} (g_{2j}(U_{t}) - g_{2j}(U_{i})) U_{ld} \equiv \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \psi_{nil}.
$$
  
\nIf  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_{n} = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nil} = \theta_{n} + 3H_{n}^{(1)} + 3H_{n}^{(2)} + H_{n}^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.  
\n•  $\theta_{n}$ ,  $E(\psi_{nil}|P_{i}, P_{t})$ ,  $E(\psi_{nil}|P_{i}, P_{t}) = 0$ , as  $E(\nu_{i}|W_{i}, U_{i})$ ,  $E(U_{ld}|Z_{l}) = 0$ ;  
\n•  $E(\psi_{nil}|P_{i}, P_{l}) = (h_{1}^{D_{1}} f_{U}(U_{i}) f_{Z}(Z_{i}))^{-1} \eta_{i} \nu_{i} U_{ld} K_{1li} E(h_{2}^{-D_{2}-1} D_{d} K_{2li}(g_{2j}(U_{t}) - g_{2j}(U_{i})) |U_{i})$ ;  
\n•  $\sigma_{1n}^{2} = 0$ ,  $\sigma_{2n}^{2} \leq E(E^{2}(\psi_{nil}|P_{i}, P_{i})) = O(h_{1}^{-D_{1}})$ ,  $\sigma_{3n}^{2} = V(\phi_{nil}) \leq CE(\psi_{nil}^{2}) = O((h_{1}^{D_{1}} h_{2}^{D_{2}})^{-1})$ ;  
\n•  $H_{n}^{(1)} = 0$ ,  $H_{n}^{(2)} = O_{p}((\sigma_{2n}^{2}/n^{2})^{1/2}) = O_{p}((n^{2}h_{1}^{D_{1}})^{-1/2}) = o_{p}(n^{-1/2})$ ,  
\n $H_{n}^{(3)} = O_{p}((\sigma_{3n}^{2}/n^{3$ 

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\psi_{nitl} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \psi_{niti} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i U_{id} D_d K_{2ti} K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i)) = O_p((nh_1^{D_1})^{-1})$ ;  
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \psi_{nitt} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \ i \neq l}}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i U_{td} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i)) = O_p(n^{-1})$ .

In sum, we have  $T_{1d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

2.3.2. 
$$
T_{2d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i)) \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) \equiv \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nitl}.
$$
  
If  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.

- $\bullet$   $\theta_n$ ,  $E(\psi_{nitl}|P_t)$ ,  $E(\psi_{nitl}|P_t)$ ,  $E(\psi_{nitl}|P_t, P_t) = 0$ , as  $E(\nu_i|Z_i, U_i, W_i) = 0$ ;
- $E(\psi_{niil}|P_i) = (f_U(U_i)f_Z(Z_i))^{-1}\eta_i v_i E(h_1^{-D_1}h_2^{-D_2-1}D_dK_{2ii}K_{1li}(g_{2j}(U_i)-g_{2j}(U_i))( \Pi_d(Z_l)-\Pi_d(Z_i))|P_i),$  $\mathrm{E}(\psi_{nitl}|P_i,P_t)=\big(h_2^{D_2+1}f_U(U_i)f_Z(Z_i)\big)^{-1}\eta_iv_iD_dK_{2ti}\big(g_{2j}(U_t)-g_{2j}(U_i)\big)\mathrm{E}\Big(h_1^{-D_1}K_{1li}\big(\Pi_d(Z_l)-\Pi_d(Z_i)\big)\Big|Z_i\Big),$ ļ  $E(\psi_{nitl}|P_i,P_l) = (h_1^{D_1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i))^{-1} \eta_i v_i K_{1li} (\Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i)) E(h_2^{-D_2-1} D_d K_{2li}(g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i)) |U_i);$

$$
\sigma_{1n}^2 \leq E(E^2(\psi_{nitl}|P_i)) = O(h_1^{2s_1}) = o(1), \quad \sigma_{2n}^2 \leq CE(E^2(\psi_{nitl}|P_i, P_i) + E^2(\psi_{nitl}|P_i, P_i)) = O(h_1^{2s_1}/h_2^{D_2} + 1/h_1^{D_1-2}), \quad \sigma_{3n}^2 = V(\phi_{nitl}) \leq CE(\psi_{nitl}^2) = O_p((h_1^{D_1-2}h_2^{D_2})^{-1});
$$
\n
$$
\mathbf{H}_n^{(1)} = O_p((\sigma_{1n}^2/n)^{1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}), \quad \mathbf{H}_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p\left(h_1^{s_1}(n^2h_2^{D_2})^{-1/2} + (n^2h_1^{D_1-2})^{-1/2}\right)
$$
\n
$$
= o_p(n^{-1/2}), \quad \mathbf{H}_n^{(3)} = O_p((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}) = O_p\left((n^3h_1^{D_1-2}h_2^{D_2})^{-1/2}\right) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$
\nWe have  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

\nWe have  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\psi_{nirl} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq t}}^n \psi_{nirl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq t}}^n \frac{\eta_i v_i D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{\eta_i D_2 t} \left( g_{2j}(U_t) - g_{2j}(U_i) \right) \left( \Pi_d(Z_t) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right)$   
\n
$$
= O_p(h_1/n) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

We have  $B_{14223} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . By 2.1-2.3, we have  $B_{142} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

Combing all the terms in Step 2, we have  $B_1 = B_{11} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , where  $\sqrt{n}B_{11} \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1)$ . Thus,  $\sqrt{n}B_1 \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1)$ .

**Step 3:** We first show that  $B_4 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Note that

$$
-B_4 = \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}(V_{\mu 1} - V_{\mu 2}\beta) = \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\eta V_{\mu 1} - \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\eta V_{\mu 2}\beta + \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'(\hat{\eta} - \eta)(V_{\mu 1} - V_{\mu 2}\beta) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 B_{4k}.
$$

By Theorems [1](#page-12-0) and [2,](#page-12-2) we have  $|\hat{\eta}_i - \eta_i|$ ,  $V_{\mu 2i}$ ,  $V_{\mu 1i} = O_p(L_n)$ . Given that  $V_{\mu 1i}$  is the same across *i*, we have  $B_{41} = V_{\mu 1i} \left( \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{2i}^* \eta_i - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{Xi} \eta_i \right) = O_p(L_n) \left( O_p(n^{-1/2}) + O_p(L_n) \right) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)  $B_{42} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  follows similarly, and  $B_{43} = O_p(L_n^2) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)

Then, we show that  $B_4 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Note that

$$
-B_2 = \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\eta V_{m1} - \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\eta V_{m2}\beta + \frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'(\hat{\eta} - \eta)(V_{m1} - V_{m2}\beta) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 B_{2k}.
$$

 $B_{23} = O_p(L_n^2) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)  $B_{22}$  is of the same structure as  $B_{21}$ , thus we only show that  $B_{21} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

Note that  $B_{21} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{2i}^* \eta_i V_{m1i} - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{Xi} \eta_i V_{m1i} \equiv B'_{21} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by Theorem [2.](#page-12-2) By the decomposition of  $V_{m1i}$ , similar to  $V_{m2i}$  given in [A.3](#page-32-0) from the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) we have the *j*<sup>th</sup> element of  $B'_{21}$  as

$$
B'_{21} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} C_{m1ti} + O_p(L_{3n}) O_p(L_n) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*| \equiv \sum_{k=1}^3 B_{21k} + o_p(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}),
$$
  
\n
$$
B_{211} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) Y_t, \qquad B_{212} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} v_{m1t},
$$

where

$$
B_{213} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}}{h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i)} (m_1(W_t) - m_1(W_i)).
$$

- 3. We show that  $B_{21k} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  for  $k = 1, 2, 3$ .
- 3.1. Let  $Q_t \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (h_3^{D_3} f_W(W_i))^{-1} \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}$ . So  $B_{211} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n (\hat{\eta}_t \eta_t) Y_t Q_t$ . By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0) we can show that  $Q_t = O_p(L_{3n})$  uniformly over  $\mathcal{G}_W$ , given [A3](#page-10-0) and  $E(Q_t) = 0$ . Given  $\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t = \eta_t O_p(L_n)$  uniformly, we have  $B_{211} = O_p(L_n)O_p(L_{3n})\frac{1}{n}\sum_{t=1}^n |\eta_t Y_t| = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5.](#page-10-0)
- 3.2.  $B_{212} = \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n h_3^{-D_3} f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti} v_{m1t} \equiv \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \psi_{nit} \equiv E_{1n} + E_{2n}$ , where  $E_{1n} = \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2}$   $\sum_{i=1}^n$   $ψ$ *nii* = 1  $\frac{1}{n^2}\sum_{i=1}^n h_3^{-D_3} f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_3(0) v_{m1i} = O_p((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}),$  and  $|E_{2n}| \leq C|U_n|$  with  $U_n =$  ${n \choose 2}^{-1} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq t}}^{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}$  $\psi_{nit} = \theta_n + 2H_n^{(1)} + H_n^{(2)}$ , a *U*-statistic of degree 2.  $\bullet$   $\theta_n$ ,  $\sigma_{1n}^2 = 0$ , as  $E(\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* | W_i)$ ,  $E(v_{m1t} | W_t) = 0$ ;  $\bullet \ \sigma_{2n}^2 = \mathrm{V}(\phi_{nit}) \leq C \mathrm{E}(\psi_{nit}^2) = O(h_3^{-D_3});$  $\bullet$   $H_n^{(1)} = 0, H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^2h_3^{D_3})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$

We have 
$$
B_{212} = o_p(n^{-1/2})
$$
.

3.3.  $|B_{213}| \leq C|U_n|$ , where  $U_n = \binom{n}{2}^{-1} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{i=1}^n$  $\psi_{nit}$  is a *U*-statistic of degree 2, with  $\psi_{nit} \equiv h_3^{-D_3} f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{3ti}$  $(m_1(W_t) - m_1(W_i)).$ 

\n- \n
$$
\theta_n, E(\psi_{nli} | P_i) = 0
$$
, as  $E(\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* | W_i) = 0$ ;\n
\n- \n $\phi_{1n} = E(\psi_{nli} | P_i) = f_W^{-1}(W_i) \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* E(h_3^{-D_3} K_{3li}(m_1(W_t) - m_1(W_i)) | W_i) \leq C h_3^{s_3} \eta_i X_{2i,j}^*$  uniformly over  $W_i$ ;\n
\n- \n $\sigma_{1n}^2 = E(\phi_{1n}^2) = O(h_3^{2s_3}) = o(1), \quad \sigma_{2n}^2 = V(\phi_{nli}) \leq C E(\psi_{nli}^2) = O(h_3^{-D_3+2})$ ;\n
\n- \n $H_n^{(1)} = O_p((\sigma_{1n}^2/n)^{1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}), H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p(n^{-1/2}(nh_3^{D_3-2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ \n
\n- \n We have  $B_{213} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .\n
\n

By 3.1-3.3, we have  $B_{21} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

**Step 4:** For  $B_3$ , we have  $-B_3 = \frac{1}{n} \hat{X}_2' \eta (V_{g1} - V_{g2} \beta) + o_p(n^{-1/2}) \equiv B_{31} + B_{32} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . We will focus on  $B_{31}$ here, since  $B_{32}$  has a similar structure to  $B_{31}$  and could be analyzed accordingly. By Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) we have  $B_{31}$  =  $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n X_{2i}^* \eta_i V_{g1i} - \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n V_{Xi} \eta_i V_{g1i} \equiv B_{31}' + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Similar to [A.2](#page-30-0) given in the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) by Taylor's Theorem, we have

$$
V_{g1i} = \hat{g}_1(\hat{U}_i) - g_1(U_i) = \left\{ \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2ti} C_{g1ti} + \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n \mathbf{J} K_{2ti} (\hat{U}_t - U_t - (\hat{U}_i - U_i)) C_{g1ti} + \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n R_{ti} C_{g1ti} \right\} (1 + O_p(L_{2n})),
$$

where  $C_{g1ti} \equiv (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t)Y_t + v_{g1t} + (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i))$ , and  $R_{ti}$  is the remainder term of a Taylor's expansion of  $\hat{K}_{2ti}$  at  $(U_t - U_i)/h_2$ .

Similar to the  $T_3$  term in the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) we have  $(nh_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i))^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n R_{ti} C_{g1ti} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  uniformly. Thus, we have the  $j^{\text{th}}$  element of  $B'_{31}$  as

$$
B'_{31,j} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{2i,j}^{*} \eta_i V_{g1i} = \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{31k} + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} |\eta_i X_{2i,j}^{*}| \left( o_p(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}) + \left( O_p(L_n) + O_p(L_{1n}/h_2) \right) O_p(L_{2n}) \right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\equiv \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{31k} + o_p(n^{-1/2}) \quad \text{by A5,}
$$
  
\n
$$
\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \eta_i X_{3i,i}^{*} \qquad \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \eta_i X_{3i,i}^{*} \qquad \eta_i X_{3i,i}^{*}
$$

where

$$
B_{311} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} K_{2ti} C_{g1ti}, \qquad B_{312} = -\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i) C_{g1ti},
$$
  

$$
B_{313} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i) C_{g1ti}.
$$

We show that  $B_{311}, B_{313} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$  and  $B_{312} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , where

$$
a_{1ni,j} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{U_{id}}{2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2}} \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\eta_l X_{2l,j}^* D_d K_{2tl} K_{1il}}{f_U(U_l) f_Z(Z_l)} \mathbf{J}_{g_1}(U_l) \left(\frac{U_l - U_l}{h_2}\right) \middle| Z_i\right).
$$

 $B_{311}$  is of similar structure as  $B_{141}$  with  $U_i$  replacing  $W_i$ ,  $\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*$  replacing  $\eta_i v_i$ ,  $C_{g1ti}$  replacing  $C_{m2ti,j}$ , and  $E(\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* | U_i) = 0$  replacing  $E(\eta_i v_i | W_i) = 0$ . By the same arguments in 1.1 – 1.3, we have  $B_{311} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Given the three components in  $C_{g1ti}$ , let  $-B_{312} \equiv \sum_{k=1}^{3} B_{312k}$ , with

$$
B_{3121} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i)(\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) Y_t, \qquad B_{3122} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i) v_{g1t},
$$
  

$$
B_{3123} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \mathbf{J} K_{2ti}(\hat{U}_i - U_i) (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)).
$$

- 4. We show that  $B_{3121}$ ,  $B_{3122} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , and  $B_{3123} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .
- 4.1. Given  $\hat{\eta}_t \eta_t = O_p(L_n)$  and  $\hat{U}_i U_i = O_p(L_{1n})$  uniformly, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

$$
B_{3121} = O_p(L_n)O_p\left(\frac{L_{1n}}{h_2}\right)\frac{1}{n^2}\sum_{i=1}^n\sum_{t=1}^n\sum_{d=1}^{D_2}\frac{|\eta_iX_{2i,j}^*\eta_tY_tD_dK_{2ti}|}{h_2^{D_2}f_U(U_i)} = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

4.2. By [A.1](#page-29-0) in the proof of Theorem [2,](#page-12-2) we have

$$
B_{3122} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id})
$$
  
= 
$$
-\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \left\{ \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( U_{id} + (\Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i)) \right) \right\}
$$

$$
+ O_p(L_{1n}^2) \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \left| \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \right| \bigg\} \equiv - \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (T_{1d} + T_{2d}) + o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

We show that  $T_{1d}$ ,  $T_{2d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

4.2.1. 
$$
T_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{81t} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{ld} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nitl}.
$$
  
\nIf  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.  
\n•  $\theta_n$ ,  $\sigma_{1n}^2$ ,  $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i, P_i)$ ,  $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i, P_i) = 0$ , as  $E(\psi_{g1t} | U_t)$ ,  $E(U_{ld} | Z_l) = 0$ ;  
\n•  $\phi_{2n} = E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i, P_l) = \frac{\frac{v_{gl} U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2it} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} | Z_l, U_t\right) \le \frac{C|\nu_{gl} U_{ld}|}{h_2};$   
\n•  $\sigma_{2n}^2 \le E(\phi_{2n}^2) = O(h_2^{-2})$ ,  $\sigma_{3n}^2 = V(\phi_{nitl}) \le CE(\psi_{nit}^2) = O_p((h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1});$   
\n•  $H_n^{(1)} = 0$ ,  $H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p((nh_2^2)^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ ,  
\n $H_n^{(3)} = O_p((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^3 h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .  
\nWe have  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ 

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{niii} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_2(0) K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{id} = O_p((n^2 h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1})^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2});$   
\nif  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{niil} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_2(0) K_{1li}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{ld} = O_p((nh_2^{D_2+1})^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2});$ 

if 
$$
i = l \neq t
$$
, 
$$
\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \psi_{niti} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti} K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{id} = O_p((nh_1^{D_1} h_2)^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2});
$$

if 
$$
i \neq t = l
$$
, 
$$
\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \psi_{nitt} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{g1l} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{\lambda_1^{D_1} \lambda_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} U_{td} = O_p((nh_2)^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

In sum, we have  $T_{1d} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

4.2.2. 
$$
T_{2d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \prod_{l=1}^n [X_{2i,j}^* v_{81t} D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li} \left( \prod_d (Z_l) - \prod_d (Z_i) \right) = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nitl}.
$$
  
\nIf  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.  
\n•  $\theta_n, E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i), E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i), E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i, P_i) = 0$ , as  $E(\nu_{g1t} | U_t) = 0$ ;  
\n•  $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_t) = \frac{\nu_{g1t}}{n_1^{D_1} n_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i x_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2it} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left(\prod_d (Z_l) - \prod_d (Z_i) \right) | U_t \right) \le \frac{C h_1^{s_1} |\nu_{g1t}|}{h_2},$   
\n $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_i, P_i) = \frac{\eta_i x_{2i,j}^* \nu_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti}}{\eta_1^{D_1} n_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} E\left(K_{1li} \left(\prod_d (Z_l) - \prod_d (Z_i) \right) | Z_i \right) \le \frac{C h_1^{s_1} |\eta_i x_{2i,j}^* \nu_{g1t} D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)}$   
\n $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_t, P_i) = \frac{\nu_{g1t}}{n_1^{D_1} n_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i x_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2it} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left(\prod_d (Z_l) - \prod_d (Z_i) \right) | Z_i \right)$ 

$$
H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p(n^{-1/2}(h_1^{s_1}(nh_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2} + h_1(nh_2^2)^{-1/2})) = o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$
  
\n
$$
H_n^{(3)} = O_p((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^3h_1^{D_1-2}h_2^{D_2+2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

We have  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $\psi_{nitl} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq l}}^n \psi_{nitl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq l}}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{81l} D_d K_2(0) K_{1li}}{\eta_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) = O_p\left( h_1 \left( nh_2^{D_2+1} \right)^{-1} \right);$   
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq l}}^n \psi_{nitl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq l}}^n \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq l}}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* v_{81l} D_d K_{2li} K_{1li}}{\eta_1^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) = O_p\left( h_1 \left( nh_2 \right)^{-1} \right).$ 

We have  $B_{3122} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

4.3. 
$$
B_{3123} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} (\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id})
$$
  
\n
$$
= - \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \left\{ \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (U_{id} + (\Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i)))
$$
  
\n
$$
+ O_p(L_{1n}^2) \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \left| \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) D_d K_{2ti}}{h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i)} \right| \right\} = - \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} (W_{1d} + W_{2d}) + o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

We show that  $\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} W_{1d} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2}), \quad W_{2d} = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ 4.3.1.  $W_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^2}$ *n* 3 *n* ∑ *i*=1 *n*  $\sum_{t=1}$ *n* ∑ *l*=1  $\eta_i X^*_{2i,j}(g_1(U_t)-g_1(U_i))D_dK_{2ti}K_{1li}$  $h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)$  $U_{ld} \equiv \frac{1}{r^2}$ *n* 3 *n* ∑ *i*=1 *n*  $\sum_{t=1}$ *n* ∑ *l*=1 ψ*nitl* If  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = \binom{n}{3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a U-statistic of degree 3.

• 
$$
\theta_n, E(\phi_{nit}|P_i), E(\psi_{nit}|P_i), E(\psi_{nit}|P_i, P_i) = 0
$$
, as  $E(U_{ld}|Z_i) = 0$ ;  
\n
$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_i) = \frac{U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2it} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) |Z_i| \right) \le C|U_{ld}|,
$$
\n
$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_i, P_i) = \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{1li} U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} E\left(D_d K_{2ti}(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) |U_i| \right) \le \frac{C\left|\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{1li} U_{ld}\right|}{h_1^{D_1}f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)},
$$
\n
$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_i, P_i) = \frac{U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2it} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) |U_t, Z_i| \right) \le C|U_{ld}|;
$$
\n
$$
\bullet \sigma_{1n}^2 \le E(\phi_{1n}^2) = O(1), \quad \sigma_{2n}^2 \le C E\left(E^2(\psi_{nit}|P_i, P_i) + E^2(\psi_{nit}|P_i, P_i) \right) = O(h_1^{-D_1}),
$$
\n
$$
\sigma_{3n}^2 = V(\phi_{nit}) \le C E(\psi_{nit}^2) = O_p((h_1^{-D_1}h_2^{-D_2})^{-1});
$$
\n
$$
\bullet H_n^{(1)} = O_p(n^{-1/2}), \quad H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^2h_1^{-D_1})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$
\n
$$
H_n^{(3)} = O_p((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^3h_1^{-D_1}h_2^{-D_2-2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n
$$

We have  $U_n = 3H_n^{(1)} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , where  $H_n^{(1)} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n E(\psi_{nml} | P_l)$ . In this case, we need to investigate the structure of  $H_n^{(1)}$  further. Note that  $g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i) = \mathbf{J}g_1(U_i)(U_t - U_i) + \frac{1}{2}(U_t - U_i)' \mathbf{H}g_1(U_{ti})(U_t - U_i)$ , where  $U_{ti} = \lambda U_i + (1 - \lambda)U_t$ , for  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . Plugging this into  $E(\psi_{nitl} | P_l)$ , we have

$$
3H_n^{(1)} = \frac{3}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n E(\psi_{nitl} | P_l) \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n a_{1nl,jd} + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{l=1}^n b_{1nl,jd},
$$
  
where 
$$
a_{1nl,jd} = \frac{3U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2li} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \mathbf{J}_{g_1}(U_i) (U_t - U_i) | Z_t\right),
$$

$$
b_{1nl,jd} = \frac{3U_{ld}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1}} E\left(\frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2li} K_{1li}}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \frac{1}{2} (U_t - U_i)' \mathbf{H}_{g_1}(U_{ti}) (U_t - U_i) | Z_t\right).
$$

Given  $|b_{1nl,jd}| \leq Ch_2|U_{ld}|$ ,  $E(b_{1nl,jd}) = 0$ , and  $V(\frac{1}{n}\sum_{l=1}^n b_{1nl,jd}) = O(h_2^2n^{-1})$ , by Chebyshev's Inequality, we have  $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{l=1}^{n} b_{1nl,jd} = O_p(h_2 n^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , and  $U_n = \frac{1}{n}\sum_{l=1}^{n} a_{1nl,jd} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\psi_{nit} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \psi_{niti} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2ti} K_1(0)}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) U_{id} = O_p((nh_1^{D_1})^{-1});$   
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \psi_{nitt} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) U_{td} = O_p(n^{-1}).$ 

Note that  $W_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^3} {n \choose 3} U_n + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . By exchanging *i* and *l* in  $H_n^{(1)}$  for future notation convenience, we have

$$
\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} W_{1d} = \frac{6}{n^3} {n \choose 3} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{U_{id}}{2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2}} \mathbf{E} \left( \frac{\eta_l X_{2l,j}^* D_d K_{2tl} K_{1il}}{f_U(U_l) f_Z(Z_l)} \mathbf{J} g_1(U_l) \left( \frac{U_l - U_l}{h_2} \right) \middle| Z_i \right) + o_p(n^{-1/2})
$$
\n
$$
\equiv \frac{6}{n^3} {n \choose 3} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2})
$$
\n
$$
= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + \left( \frac{6}{n^3} {n \choose 3} - 1 \right) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2})
$$
\n
$$
= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$

where the last equation follows from that  $\left(\frac{6}{5}\right)$  $\frac{6}{n^3} {n \choose 3} - 1$  = *o*(1), and  $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

In sum, we have  $\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} W_{1d} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ 

4.3.2. 
$$
W_{2d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}}{\hbar_1^{D_1} \hbar_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \left( g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i) \right) \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i) \right) \equiv \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nil}.
$$
  
\nIf  $i \neq t \neq l$ , let  $U_n = {n \choose 3}^{-1} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{nitl} = \theta_n + 3H_n^{(1)} + 3H_n^{(2)} + H_n^{(3)}$  be a *U*-statistic of degree 3.  
\n
$$
\theta_n = O(h_1^{s_1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2});
$$
  
\n
$$
\sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nil} \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nil} \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nil} \left( \frac{U_i}{\hbar_1^{D_1} \hbar_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} \right) \in \mathbb{E}(D_d K_{2ti} K_{1li}(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) \left( \Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_l) \right) | Z_i, U_i) \leq \frac{C h_1^{s_1} | \eta_i X_{2i,j}^* |}{f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)}.
$$

$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_t), E(\psi_{nit}|P_t), E(\psi_{nit}|P_t, P_t) = O(h_1),
$$
  
\n
$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_t), E(\psi_{nit}|P_t, P_t) = \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d X_{2i}(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i))}{\mu_1^{\Omega_1} \mu_2^{\Omega_2 + 1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} E(K_{1li}(\Pi_d(Z_t) - \Pi_d(Z_i)) | Z_i) \leq \frac{Ch_1^{s_1} |\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d X_{2i}(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i))|}{\mu_2^{\Omega_2 + 1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)}
$$
  
\n
$$
E(\psi_{nit}|P_t, P_t) = \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{1li}(\Pi_d(Z_t) - \Pi_d(Z_i))}{\mu_1^{\Omega_1} \mu_2^{\Omega_2 + 1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} E(D_d K_{2it}(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) | U_i) \leq \frac{C |\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* K_{1li}(\Pi_d(Z_t) - \Pi_d(Z_i))|}{\mu_1^{\Omega_1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)};
$$
  
\n
$$
\sigma_{1n}^2 \leq CE(E^2(\psi_{nit}|P_t) + E^2(\psi_{nit}|P_t) + E^2(\psi_{nit}|P_t)) = O(h_1^2),
$$
  
\n
$$
\sigma_{2n}^2 = O(h_1^2 + h_1^{2s_1} h_2^{-D_2} + h_1^{2-D_1}) = O(h_1^{2s_1} h_2^{-D_2} + h_1^{2-D_1}), \quad \sigma_{3n}^2 = O((h_1^{D_1 - 2} h_2^{D_2})^{-1});
$$
  
\n
$$
H_n^{(1)} = O_p((\sigma_{1n}^2/n)^{1/2}) = O_p(h_1^{s_1} (n^2 h_2^{D_2})^{-1/2} + (n^2 h_1^{D_1 - 2})^{-1/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$
  
\n
$$
H_n^{(3)} = O_p((\sigma_{3n}^2/n^3)^{1/2}) = O_p((n^3 h_1^{D_1 - 2} h_2^{D_2 + 2})^{-
$$

,

For all other cases, by Markov's Inequality and [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

if 
$$
i = t = l
$$
,  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $\psi_{nitl} = 0$ ;  
\nif  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \psi_{nitl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq t}}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2ti} K_{1ti}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_i)} (g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) (\Pi_d(Z_l) - \Pi_d(Z_i))$   
\n $= O_p(h_1/n) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).$ 

We have  $B_{312} = -\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{1ni,j} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . For  $B_{313}$ , the analysis is exactly similar to  $B_{312}$ , but note that for the term having order  $O_p(n^{-1/2})$  in  $B_{3123}$ , the corresponding term in  $B_{3133}$ , denoted as  $W'_{1d}$ , is

$$
W'_{1d} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{l=1}^n \frac{\eta_i X_{2i,j}^*(g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) D_d K_{2it} K_{1lt}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_U(U_i) f_Z(Z_t)} U_{ld}.
$$

The difference here is we have  $Z_t$  instead of  $Z_i$ , such that  $E(\psi_{nit}|P_t) = 0$  in that  $E(\eta_i X_{2i,j}^* | U_i) = 0$ . Thus, by the same arguments for the rest of terms, we have  $B_{313} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

As to  $B_{32}$ , the analysis is similar to  $B_{31}$  given above. For the component with order  $O_p(n^{-1/2})$ , we can actually combine that in  $B_{31}$  and the one in  $B_{32}$  together to have a more intuitive result. Note that

$$
V_{g1i} - V_{g2i}\beta = \left\{ \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2} f_U(U_i)} \sum_{t=1}^n \hat{K}_{2ti} \Big[ (\hat{\eta} - \eta_t)(Y_t - X_{2t}\beta) + (v_{g1t} - v_{g2t}\beta) + ((g_1(U_t) - g_1(U_i)) - (g_2(U_t) - g_2(U_i))\beta) \Big] \right\} (1 + O_p(L_{2n})),
$$

and the component of order  $O_p(n^{-1/2})$  involves the third term in brackets, which is  $(g_1(U_t) - g_2(U_t)\beta - \beta_0)$  –  $(g_1(U_i)) - g_2(U_i)\beta - \beta_0 = g(U_i) - g(U_i)$ . Thus using  $(g(U_i) - g(U_i))$  instead of  $(g_1(U_i) - g_1(U_i))$  in  $W_{1d}$ , we have

$$
B_3 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ni} + o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$

where 
$$
a_{ni} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{U_{id}}{2h_1^{D_1}h_2^{D_2}} \mathbf{E} \left( \frac{\eta_l X_{2l}^* D_d K_{2tl} K_{1il}}{f_U(U_l) f_Z(Z_l)} \mathbf{J} g(U_l) \left( \frac{U_l - U_l}{h_2} \right) \middle| Z_i \right).
$$

**Step 5:** Combing orders of  $B_1, B_2, B_3, B_4$ , we have  $\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\beta) = B_{11} + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n a_{ni} + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Next we investigate  $\sqrt{n}(B_{11} + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^{n}a_{ni}).$ 

Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}^{D_2}$  be a non-stochastic vector such that  $\lambda' \lambda = 1$ . Denote  $B_{11} + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ni} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (X_{2i}^* \eta_i v_i +$  $(a_{ni}) \equiv \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n b_{ni}$ , and we have  $E(\lambda' b_{ni}) = 0$  as  $E(X_{2i}^* \eta_i v_i)$ ,  $E(a_{ni}) = 0$ , and  $E(\lambda' b_{ni} b'_{ni} \lambda) = \lambda' E(X_{2i}^* \eta_i^2 v_i^2 X_{2i}^{*}) \lambda +$  $\lambda' E(a_{ni}a'_{ni})\lambda = \lambda' \Phi_1 \lambda + \lambda' E(a_{ni}a'_{ni})\lambda$ . Denote  $X_{2i,j} = \Pi_{2j}(Z_i) + U_{2i,j}$ , the j<sup>th</sup> element of  $a_{ni}$  can be written as

$$
a_{ni,j} = \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \frac{U_{id}}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2}} E\left(\frac{\eta_1 X_{2i,j}^* D_d K_{2i1} K_{1i1}}{f_U(U_1) f_Z(Z_1)} \mathbf{J} g(U_1) \left(\frac{U_1 - U_1}{h_2}\right) \Big| Z_i\right)
$$
  
\n
$$
= \int \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2}} \left(\Pi_{2j}(Z_1) + U_{2l,j} - m_{2j}(W_l) - g_{2j}(U_1) + \mu_{2j}\right) \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} U_{id} D_d K_{2i1} K_{1i1} \mathbf{J} g(U_1) \left(\frac{U_1 - U_1}{h_2}\right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\times \frac{\eta_l(W_1, U_1)}{f_U(U_1) f_Z(Z_1)} f_U(U_1) f_Z U_M(Z_1, U_1, W_1) dU_1 dZ_1 dU_1 dW_1
$$
  
\n
$$
= \int \left(\Pi_{2j}(Z_i - h_1 \gamma) + U_{2t,j} - h_2 \psi_{2j} - m_{2j}(W_l) - g_{2j}(U_l - h_2 \psi) + \mu_{2j}\right) \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} U_{id} D_d K_2(\psi) K_1(\gamma)
$$
  
\n
$$
\times \mathbf{J} h(U_l - h_2 \psi) \psi \frac{\eta_l(W_l, U_l - h_2 \psi)}{f_U(U_l - h_2 \psi) f_Z(Z_i - h_1 \gamma)} f_U(U_l) f_Z U_M(Z_l - h_1 \gamma, U_l - h_2 \psi, W_l) d\gamma d\gamma dU_l dW_l
$$
  
\n
$$
\to \int \left(\Pi_{2j}(Z_i) + U_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_l) - g_{2j}(U_l) + \mu_{2j}\right) \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} U_{id}(-D_d g(U_l)) \eta_l(W_l, U_l) f_U M_l Z_l) dU_l dW_l
$$
  
\n
$$
= -\sum_{d=1}^{D_2} E\left(\left(\Pi_{2j}(Z_i) + U_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_l) - g_{2j}(U_l) + \mu_{2j}\right) D_d g(U_l) \eta_l |Z_l\right
$$

The convergence follows by [A3,](#page-10-0) and that  $\int D_d K_2(\psi) \psi d\psi = (0, \dots, -1, \dots, 0)$ <sup>'</sup>, where  $-1$  appears on the  $d^{\text{th}}$  position of the vector. The last equation follows by  $E(\eta_t X_{2t}^* | U_t) = 0$ . Hence, the  $(j, k)$ <sup>th</sup> element of  $E(a_{ni} a'_{ni})$  converges to

$$
\Phi_{2_{(j,k)}}\equiv E\left[\sum_{d=1}^{D_2}\sum_{\delta=1}^{D_2} E\left(\left(\Pi_{2j}(Z_i)-\Pi_{2j}(Z_i)\right)D_d g(U_t)\eta_t\bigg|Z_i\right)E\left(\left(\Pi_{2k}(Z_i)-\Pi_{2k}(Z_t)\right)D_\delta g(U_t)\eta_t\bigg|Z_i\right)U_{id}U_{i\delta}\right].
$$

By Lyapunov's Central Limit Theorem, we have  $\sqrt{n}(B_{11} + \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^{n}a_{ni}) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1 + \Phi_2)$ , provided  $\lim_{n\to\infty}\sum_{i=1}^n E\left|n^{-1/2}\lambda' a_{ni}\right|^{2+\delta} = 0$  for some  $\delta > 0$ . Note that by  $C_r$  Inequality,

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} |n^{-1/2} \lambda' a_{ni}|^{2+\delta} = n^{-\delta/2} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} \left| \sum_{j=1}^{D_{22}} \lambda_j a_{ni,j} \right|^{2+\delta} \leq n^{-\delta/2} D_{22}^{1+\delta} \sum_{j=1}^{D_{22}} \lambda_j^{2+\delta} \mathbb{E} |a_{ni,j}|^{2+\delta},
$$
\nwhere  $\mathbb{E} |a_{ni,j}|^{2+\delta} \to \int \left| \sum_{d=1}^{D_{2}} \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \prod_{2} (Z_i) + U_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j} \right) D_d g(U_t) \eta_t \Big| Z_i \right) \right|^{2+\delta}$ 

$$
\times |U_{id}|^{2+\delta} f_{ZU}(Z_i, U_i) dZ_i dU_i
$$
\n
$$
\leq C \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \int \left| E\left( \left( \prod_{2j} (Z_i) + U_{2t,j} - m_{2j}(W_t) - g_{2j}(U_t) + \mu_{2j} \right) \middle| Z_i \right) \right|^{2+\delta} |U_{id}|^{2+\delta} f_{ZU}(Z_i, U_i) dZ_i dU_i
$$
\n
$$
< \infty \quad \text{since} \quad E\left( |U_{id}|^{2+\delta} | Z_i \right) < C < \infty \quad \text{and} \quad E|X_{2i,j}|^{2+\delta} < \infty.
$$

Thus  $\lim_{n\to\infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n} E\left|n^{-1/2}\lambda' a_{ni}\right|^{2+\delta} = 0$  for some  $\delta > 0$ , and we have  $\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}'_2 \hat{\eta}(\hat{Y}-\hat{X}_2\beta) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_1+\Phi_2)$ . From Step 1, we have  $\left(\frac{1}{n}\hat{X}_2'\hat{\eta}\hat{X}_2\right)^{-1} \stackrel{p}{\longrightarrow} \Phi_0^{-1}$ . All together, we have

$$
\sqrt{n}(\hat{\beta}-\beta) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_0^{-1}(\Phi_1+\Phi_2)\Phi_0^{-1}).
$$

 $\Box$ 

**Theorem 4** *Proof.* By Equation [\(6\)](#page-6-0) and [\(11\)](#page-9-2), we have

$$
\hat{m}(w) - m(w) = (\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w)) - (\hat{m}_2(w) - m_2(w))'\beta - (\hat{m}_3(w) - 1)\beta_0 \n- (\hat{m}_2(w) - m_2(w))'(\hat{\beta} - \beta) - (\hat{m}_3(w) - 1)(\hat{\beta}_0 - \beta_0) - m_2(w)'(\hat{\beta} - \beta) - (\hat{\beta}_0 - \beta_0).
$$

Since, by Theorems [2](#page-12-2) and [3,](#page-13-1)  $\hat{\beta}_0 - \beta_0 = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ ,  $\hat{\beta} - \beta = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ , and  $\hat{m}_2(w) - m_2(w) = o_p(1)$ , the last four terms in  $\hat{m}(w) - m(w)$  when multiplied by  $(nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2}$  are  $o_p(1)$ . Thus,

$$
\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(\hat{m}(w) - m(w)) = \sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}((\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w)) - (\hat{m}_2(w) - m_2(w))'\beta - (\hat{m}_3(w) - 1)\beta_0) + o_p(1).
$$

We first investigate  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(\hat{m}_1(w)-m_1(w))$ , and then the asymptotic distribution of  $\hat{m}(w)$  follows immediately due to the similar structure of  $\hat{m}(w)$  and  $\hat{m}_1(w)$ . Given the expressions for  $\hat{m}_1(w)$  and  $\hat{f}_W(w)$ , and the uniform order of  $\hat{f}_W(w)$ , letting  $K_{3t,w} \equiv K_3 \left( \frac{W_t - w}{h_3} \right)$ , we have

$$
\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w) = \left\{ \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} \Big( \big( m_1(W_t) - m_1(w) \big) + \big( \eta_t Y_t - m_1(W_t) \big) + (\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t) Y_t \Big) \right\} \Big( 1 + O_p(L_{3n}) \Big)
$$
\n
$$
\equiv \left\{ \sum_{k=1}^3 T_k \right\} \Big( 1 + O_p(L_{3n}) \Big).
$$

The proof has four steps:

- (1) We show that  $T_1 = b_{m1,1}(w)$ , where  $b_{m1,1}(w) \equiv h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \sum_{k=1}^{s_3} \frac{1}{k!(s_3-k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m_1(w) D_j^{s_3-k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3}).$
- (2) We show that  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}T_2 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,1}),$  where  $\Phi_{m1,1} \equiv \frac{\sigma_{\text{vm}}^2}{f_W(w)} \int K_3^2(\gamma) d\gamma$ .
- (3) We show that  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(T_3 b_{m1,2}(w)) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,2}),$  where  $b_{m1,2}(w) \equiv h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{s_3!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} m_1(w) D_j^{s_3} f_W(w) +$

$$
o_p(h_3^{s_3}), \Phi_{m1,2} \equiv m_1^2(w) f_W(w) \int \left( \int K_3(\gamma_1) K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \right)^2 d\gamma_2.
$$
  
(4) Combining (1)-(3), we show that  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}} (\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w) - b_{m1}(w)) \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,1} + \Phi_{m1,2}),$  where  $b_{m1}(w) = b_{m1,1}(w) + b_{m1,2}(w)$ .

Step 1: By Taylor's Theorem, we have

$$
T_1 = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} (m_1(W_t) - m_1(w))
$$
  
= 
$$
\frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} \left( \sum_{|\beta|=1}^{s_3} \frac{1}{|\beta|!} D^{\beta} m_1(w) (W_t - w)^{\beta} + \sum_{|\beta|=s_3+1} \frac{1}{(s_3+1)!} D^{\beta} m_1(\tilde{w}) (W_t - w)^{\beta} \right) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^{s_3+1} T_{3k},
$$

where  $\tilde{w} \equiv w + \lambda (W_t - w)$ , for some  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . For each  $k = 1, \dots, s_3$ , we rewrite  $T_{1k}$  as

$$
T_{1k} = \frac{h_3^k}{k! f_W(w)} \sum_{|\beta|=k} D^{\beta} m_1(w) t_{k\beta}, \text{ where } t_{k\beta} \equiv \frac{1}{n h_3^{D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} \left(\frac{W_t - w}{h_3}\right)^{\beta}.
$$

By Lemma [3,](#page-53-0)  $\sup_{w \in \mathscr{G}_W} |t_{k\beta} - \mathrm{E}(t_{k\beta})| = O_p\left(\left(\log n/nh_3^{D_3}\right)^{1/2}\right)$ . If  $k = 1$ , for any  $|\beta| = 1$ , by Taylor's Theorem and given that  $k_3$  is of order  $s_3$ , we have

$$
E(t_{1\beta}) = \int K_{3}(\gamma)\gamma^{\beta}f_{W}(w+h_{3}\gamma)d\gamma
$$
  
=  $\int K_{3}(\gamma)\gamma^{\beta}\left(f_{W}(w)+\sum_{|\alpha|=1}^{s_{3}-1}\frac{1}{|\alpha|!}D^{\alpha}f_{W}(w)(h_{3}\gamma)^{\alpha}+\sum_{|\alpha|=s_{3}}\frac{1}{s_{3}!}D^{\alpha}f_{W}(\tilde{w})(h_{3}\gamma)^{\alpha}\right)d\gamma$   
=  $h_{3}^{s_{3}-1}\frac{\mu_{k_{3},s_{3}}}{(s_{3}-1)!}D^{(s_{3}-1)\beta}f_{W}(w)+o(h_{3}^{s_{3}-1}).$ 

Thus, given that  $h_3 = n^{-1/(2s_3 + D_3)}$ , we have  $h_3(\log n/nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2} = o(h_3^{s_3})$ , and

$$
T_{11} = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{1!(s_3-1)!} \sum_{|\beta|=1} D^{\beta} m_1(w) D^{(s_3-1)\beta} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{D_3})
$$
  
=  $h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{1!(s_3-1)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j m_1(w) D_j^{s_3-1} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{D_3}).$ 

Similarly, if  $k = 2$ , for any  $\beta$  such that  $|\beta| = 2$  and 2 is in the *j*<sup>th</sup> position of the vector  $\beta$ , 0 elsewhere, we have  $E(t_{2\beta}) = h_{3}^{s_{3}-2}\frac{\mu_{k_{3},s_{3}}}{(s_{3}-2)!}D_{j}^{s_{3}-2}f_{W}(w) + o\left(h_{3}^{s_{3}-2}\right)$ . And for any remaining  $\beta$  such that  $|\beta| = 2$ ,  $E(t_{2\beta}) = o\left(h_{3}^{s_{3}-2}\right)$ . Thus,  $T_{12} = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{2!(s_3-2)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^2 m_1(w) D_j^{s_3-2} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{D_3})$ . In a similar manner, we have,

$$
T_{1k} = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{k!(s_3 - k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m_1(w) D_j^{s_3 - k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{D_3}), \text{ for any } k = 1, \dots, s_3.
$$

For  $k = s_3 + 1$ , we have  $T_{1(s_3+1)} = \frac{h_3^{s_3+1}}{nh_3^{p_3}} f_W(w) \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w}$  $\sum_{|\beta|=s_3+1}\frac{1}{(s_3+1)!}D^{\beta}m_1(\tilde{w})\left(\frac{W_t-w}{h_3}\right)$  $\binom{\beta}{ }$  =  $o_p(h_3^{s_3})$ , by Markov's Inequality and  $E|T_{1(s_3+1)}| = O(h_3^{s_3+1}) = o(h_3^{s_3})$  since  $m_1(w) \in C^{s_3+1}$ . Combining all the  $T_{3k}$  terms, we have

$$
T_1 = b_{m1,1}(w), \quad \text{where } b_{m1,1}(w) \equiv h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \sum_{k=1}^{s_3} \frac{1}{k!(s_3-k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m_1(w) D_j^{s_3-k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3}).
$$

**Step 2:** Given  $\eta_t Y_t = m_1(W_t) + v_{m1t}$ , we have  $T_2 = \sum_{t=1}^n a_{1tn}$ , where  $a_{1tn} \equiv (nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w))^{-1} K_{3t,w} v_{m1t}$ . Since  $E(v_{m1t}|W_t) = 0$  and  $E(v_{m1t}^2|W_t) = \sigma_{vm1}^2 < \infty$ , we have  $E(a_{1tn}) = 0$ , and  $V(a_{1tn}) = n^{-2}h_3^{-D_3}f_W^{-2}(w)\sigma_{vm1}^2 \int K_3^2(\gamma)f_W(w +$  $(h_3\gamma)d\gamma$ . Let  $S_{1n}^2 \equiv \sum_{t=1}^n V(a_{1tn}) = (nh_3^{D_3})^{-1} f_W^{-2}(w) \sigma_{vm_1}^2 \int K_3^2(\gamma) f_W(w+h_3\gamma) d\gamma$ . Then, by Lyapunov's CLT, if  $\sum_{t=1}^{n} \mathbb{E}|a_{1tn}/S_{1n}|^{2+\delta} \to 0$  for some  $\delta > 0$  as  $n \to \infty$ , we have  $\sum_{t=1}^{n} a_{1tn}/S_{1n} \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,1)$ , i.e., given  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}S_{1n} \to \Phi_{m1,1}^{1/2}$  $\frac{1}{2}$  m<sub>1</sub>,<sub>1</sub>,

$$
\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}T_2 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,1}), \quad \text{where } \Phi_{m1,1} \equiv \frac{\sigma_{vm1}^2}{f_W(w)} \int K_3^2(\gamma) d\gamma.
$$

Given that  $nh_3^{D_3}S_{1n}^2 \to \Phi_{m1,1} > 0$  and  $E(|v_{m1t}|^{2+\delta}|W_t) < C$ , Lyapunov's condition is satisfied since

$$
\sum_{t=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} \left| \frac{a_{1tn}}{S_{1n}} \right|^{2+\delta} = \frac{(nh_3^{D_3})^{\delta/2+1}}{(nh_3^{D_3} S_{1n}^2)^{\delta/2+1}} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} \left( \left| \frac{K_{3t,w} v_{m1t}}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \right|^{2+\delta} \right) \leq C (nh_3^{D_3})^{-\delta/2} \int |K_3(\gamma)|^{2+\delta} d\gamma \to 0, \text{ as } n \to \infty.
$$

**Step 3:** Denote  $\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_t) = \hat{f}_{\hat{U}_t}, \hat{f}_W(W_t) = \hat{f}_{W_t}, \hat{\phi}(W_t, \hat{U}_t) = \hat{\phi}_t, f_U(U_t) = f_{U_t}, f_W(W_t) = f_{W_t}, \phi(W_t, U_t) = \phi_t$ . According to the uniform order of these density estimators from Theorem [1](#page-12-0) and  $L_n^2$ ,  $(L_{1n}/h_2)^2 = o(n^{-1/2})$  by [A5,](#page-10-0) we have

$$
\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t = \frac{1}{\phi_t^2} \Big( \phi_t f_{W_t} (\hat{f}_{\hat{U}_t} - f_{U_t}) - f_{U_t} f_{W_t} (\hat{\phi}_t - \phi_t) + \phi_t f_{U_t} (\hat{f}_{W_t} - f_{W_t}) \Big) + o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

Since  $T_3 = (nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w))^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w}((\hat{\eta}_t - \eta_t)Y_t)$ , and  $(nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w))^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n |K_{3t,w} Y_t| = O_p(1)$ , we have

where

$$
T_3 = \sum_{k=1}^3 T_{3k} + o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$
  
\n
$$
T_{31} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{U_t}} (\hat{f}_{\hat{U}_t} - f_{U_t}) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t, \quad T_{32} = -\frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{\phi_t} (\hat{\phi}_t - \phi_t) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t,
$$
  
\n
$$
T_{33} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} (\hat{f}_{W_t} - f_{W_t}) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t.
$$

From Theorem [1,](#page-12-0) we have  $|\hat{f}_{\hat{U}_t} - f_{U_t}| = O_p(L_{2n})$  and  $|\hat{\phi}_t - \phi_t| = O_p(L_{4n})$  uniformly. Thus,  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}T_{31} =$  $O_p\left(\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}L_{2n}\right)=o_p(1)$  by Assumption [A5](#page-10-0) (iii). Similarly,  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}T_{32}=O_p\left(\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}L_{4n}\right)=o_p(1)$ . Let  $T_{33}=$ 

 $T_{331} + T_{332}$ , where

$$
T_{331} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} \left( E(\hat{f}_{W_t}) - f_{W_t} \right) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t, \qquad T_{332} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} \left( \hat{f}_{W_t} - E(\hat{f}_{W_t}) \right) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t.
$$

We show that  $T_{331}$  contributes to a bias and  $T_{332}$  to a normal distribution.

For  $T_{331}$ , given that  $E(\hat{f}_{W_t}) - f_{W_t} = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{s_3!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^{s_3} f_W(W_t) + o(h_3^{s_3})$  by Taylor's Theorem and the high order of kernel *k*3, we have

$$
T_{331} = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{s_3!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} t_j + o(h_3^{s_3}), \quad \text{where} \quad t_j = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} D_j^{s_3} f_W(W_t) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t.
$$

Since  $\eta_t Y_t = v_{m1t} + (m_1(W_t) - m_1(w)) + m_1(w)$ , let  $t_j = \sum_{k=1}^3 t_{jk}$ , where

$$
t_{j1} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} D_j^{s_3} f_W(W_t) K_{3t,w} v_{m1t}, \qquad t_{j2} = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} D_j^{s_3} f_W(W_t) K_{3t,w} (m_1(W_t) - m_1(w)),
$$
  

$$
t_{j3} = \frac{m_1(w)}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} D_j^{s_3} f_W(W_t) K_{3t,w}.
$$

By Markov's Inequality and  $E(t_{j1}) = 0$ ,  $E(t_{j1}^2) = O((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1})$  due to  $E(v_{mlt}|W_t) = 0$  and  $E(v_{mlt}^2|W_t) \le$ C, we have  $t_{j1} = O_p((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1/2}) = o_p(1)$ . And  $t_{j2} = O_p(h_3) = o_p(1)$  since  $E|t_{j2}| \leq Ch_3^{-D_3}E|K_{3t,w}(m_1(W_t)$  $m_1(w)$  =  $O(h_3)$ . For  $t_{j3}$ , since  $E(t_{j3}) = m_1(w)f_W(w)^{-1} \int D_j^{s_3} f_W(w+h_3\phi) K_3(\phi) d\phi \to m_1(w)f_W^{-1}(w)D_j^{s_3} f_W(w)$ , and  $E(t_{j3}^2) = O((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}) = o(1)$ , we have  $t_{j3} = m_1(w)f_W^{-1}(w)D_j^{s_3}f_W(w) + o_p(1)$ . In sum,  $T_{331} =$  $h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \frac{1}{s_3!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} m_1(w) D_j^{s_3} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3}) \equiv b_{m1,2}(w)$ .

For  $T_{332}$ , we show that  $(nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2}T_{332} = (nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2} \sum_{t=1}^n a_{2tn} + o_p(1) \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,2})$ , where

$$
a_{2tn} = (nh_3^{2D_3})^{-1} m_1(w) E\Big(f_{W_i}^{-1} (K_{3it} - E_t(K_{3it})) K_{3i,w} \Big| W_t\Big), \quad \Phi_{m1,2} \equiv m_1^2(w) f_W(w) \int \Big( \int K_3(\gamma_1) K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \Big)^2 d\gamma_2.
$$

Since 
$$
\hat{f}_{W_t} - \text{E}(\hat{f}_{W_t}) = (nh_3^{D_3})^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^n (K_{3ti} - \text{E}_i(K_{3ti}))
$$
, we have  $T_{332} = T_{3321} + T_{3322}$ , where

$$
T_{3321} = \frac{1}{n^2 h_3^{2D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} (K_3(0) - E_i(K_{3ti})) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t, \quad T_{3321} = \frac{1}{n^2 h_3^{2D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{\substack{t=1 \\ t \neq i}}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{1}{f_{W_t}} (K_{3ti} - E_i(K_{3ti})) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t.
$$

Since  $E_i(K_{3ti}) = O(h_3^{D_3})$ , we have  $T_{3321} \le C(nh_3^{D_3})^{-2} \sum_{n=1}^{n}$  $\sum_{t=1}^{n} |K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t| = O_p((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}), \text{ thus } (nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2} T_{3321} = o_p(1).$ 

For  $T_{3322}$ , we have  $T_{3322} = \frac{1}{n^2}$  $\frac{1}{n^2} {n \choose 2} U_n = \frac{n-1}{n} \frac{1}{2} U_n$ , where  $U_n \equiv {n \choose 2}^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n \sum_{i=1}^n \phi_{nti} = \theta_n + 2H_n^{(1)} + H_n^{(2)}$ ,  $\phi_{nti} = \psi_{nti} +$  $\psi_{nit}$ , and  $\psi_{nti} = (h_3^{2D_3} f_{W_t})^{-1} (K_{3ti} - E_i(K_{3ti})) K_{3t,w} \eta_t Y_t$ . Then  $\theta_n = E(\phi_{nti}) = 0$ ,  $\sigma_{2n}^2 = V(\phi_{nti}) \leq CE(\psi_{nti}^2) = O(h_3^{-2D_3})$ ,  $H_n^{(2)} = O_p((\sigma_{2n}^2/n^2)^{1/2}) = O_p(nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}$ , and we have  $(nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2}H_n^{(2)} = o_p(1)$ . For  $H_n^{(1)} = n^{-1}\sum_{t=1}^n E(\psi_{nit}|W_t)$ , given that  $E(\eta_t Y_i | W_i) = m_1(W_i)$ , we have  $H_n^{(1)} = Q_1 + Q_2$ , where

$$
Q_1 \equiv \frac{1}{nh_3^{2D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n E\Big(\frac{1}{f_{W_i}}\big(K_{3it} - E_t(K_{3it})\big)K_{3i,w}\big(m_1(W_i) - m_1(w)\big)\Big|W_t\Big),\ Q_2 \equiv \frac{m_1(w)}{nh_3^{2D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n E\Big(\frac{1}{f_{W_i}}\big(K_{3it} - E_t(K_{3it})\big)K_{3i,w}\Big|W_t\Big).
$$

Since  $E(Q_1) = 0$ ,  $E(Q_1^2) = O((nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}h_3)$ , we have  $(nh_3^{D_3})^{1/2}Q_1 = O_p(h_3^{1/2})$  $\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{2tn}$ , let  $Z_{tn} =$  $(nh_3^{2D_3})^{-1}m_1(w)E_i(f_{W_i}^{-1}K_{3it}K_{3i,w}),$  and  $\mu_n = (nh_3^{2D_3})^{-1}m_1(w)E(f_{W_i}^{-1}K_{3it}K_{3i,w}),$  so that  $a_{2tn} = Z_{tn} - \mu_n$  and  $E(Z_{tn}) =$  $\mu_n$ . Then, we have  $Z_{tn} = (nh_3^{D_3})^{-1}m_1(w) \int K_3(\gamma_1)K_3(\frac{W_t - w}{h_3} + \gamma_1) d\gamma_1$ ,  $\mu_n = n^{-1}m_1(w) \int K_3(\gamma_1)K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 d\gamma_2 =$  $O(n^{-1})$ , and  $V(a_{2tn}) = E(Z_{tn}^2) - \mu_n^2 = n^{-2}h_3^{-D_3}m_1^2(w) \int \left( \int K_3(\gamma_1)K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \right)^2 f_W(w + h_3 \gamma_2) d\gamma_2 - \mu_n^2$ . Letting  $S_{2n}^2 \equiv \sum_{t=1}^n V(a_{2tn})$ , we have  $nh_3^{D_3}S_{2n}^2 = m_1^2(w) \int \left( \int K_3(\gamma_1) K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \right)^2 f_W(w + h_3 \gamma_2) d\gamma_2 - n^2 h_3^{D_3} \mu_n^2 \to \Phi_{m_1,2}$ . Thus, by Lyapunov's CLT, if  $\sum_{t=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} |a_{2tn}/S_{2n}|^{2+\delta} \to 0$  for some  $\delta > 0$  as  $n \to \infty$ , we have  $\sum_{t=1}^{n} a_{2tn}/S_{2n} \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,1)$ , i.e., combing previous results on other terms in *T*3,

$$
\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(T_3-b_{m1,2}(w)) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0,\Phi_{m1,2}), \quad \text{where } \Phi_{m1,2} \equiv m_1^2(w)f_W(w) \int \left(\int K_3(\gamma_1)K_3(\gamma_1+\gamma_2) d\gamma_1\right)^2 d\gamma_2.
$$

Given that  $nh_3^{D_3}S_{2n}^2 \rightarrow \Phi_{m1,2} > 0$ , Lyapunov's condition is satisfied since

$$
\sum_{t=1}^n \mathbb{E} \left| \frac{a_{2tn}}{S_{2n}} \right|^{2+\delta} \leq \frac{C\left(nh_3^{D_3}\right)^{\delta/2+1}}{\left(nh_3^{D_3}S_{2n}^2\right)^{\delta/2+1}} \sum_{t=1}^n \mathbb{E}(|Z_{tn}|^{2+\delta}) \leq C\left(nh_3^{D_3}\right)^{-\delta/2} \to 0, \text{ as } n \to \infty.
$$

**Step 4:** Combining results from (1) to (3), we have  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w) - b_{m1}(w)) = \sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}\sum_{t=1}^n (a_{1tn} + a_{2tn}),$ where  $b_{m1}(w) = b_{m1,1}(w) + b_{m1,2}(w) = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \sum_{k=0}^{s_3} \frac{1}{k!(s_3-k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m_1(w) D_j^{s_3-k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3})$ . Reapplying Lyapunov's CLT, given that  $S_n^2 \equiv V(\sum_{t=1}^n (a_{1tn} + a_{2tn})) = S_{1n}^2 + S_{2n}^2 + 2\sum_{t=1}^n \text{Cov}(a_{1tn}, a_{2tn}) = S_{1n}^2 + S_{2n}^2$  as  $E(a_{1tn}a_{2tn}) = 0$ , and  $nh_3^{D_3}S_n^2 \to \Phi_{m1,1} + \Phi_{m1,2}$ , we have  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(\hat{m}_1(w) - m_1(w) - b_{m1}(w)) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_{m1,1} + \Phi_{m1,2})$ . Lyapunov's condition can be easily verified using *C<sup>r</sup>* Inequality.

Next, we extend this result for  $\hat{m}_1(w)$  to  $\hat{m}(w)$ . Recall that,

$$
\hat{m}_1(w) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} \hat{\eta}_t Y_t, \qquad \hat{m}(w) = \frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3} f_W(w)} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3t,w} \hat{\eta}_t (Y_t - X_{2t}'\beta - \beta_0).
$$

We see that  $\hat{m}(w)$  shares a similar structure as  $\hat{m}_1(w)$  except using  $\hat{\eta}_t (Y_t - X_{2t}'\beta - \beta_0)$  instead of  $\hat{\eta}_t Y_t$  as the regressand. Given that  $\hat{\eta}_t (Y_t - X_{2t}'\beta - \beta_0) = m(W_t) + v_{mt}$ ,  $E(v_{mt}^2|W_t) = \sigma_{vm}^2 \le C$ , and  $E(|v_{mt}|^{2+\delta}|W_t) \le C$ , by repeating Step 1-4, we have  $\sqrt{nh_3^{D_3}}(\hat{m}(w) - m(w) - b_m(w)) \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_3 + \Phi_4)$ , where  $b_m(w) = h_3^{s_3} \frac{\mu_{k_3,s_3}}{f_W(w)} \sum_{k=0}^{s_3} \frac{1}{k!(s_3-k)!} \sum_{j=1}^{D_3} D_j^k m(w)$  $\langle \times D_j^{s_3-k} f_W(w) + o_p(h_3^{s_3}), \quad \Phi_3 = \frac{\sigma_{\text{sym}}^2}{f_W(w)} \int K_3^2(\gamma) d\gamma, \quad \Phi_4 = m^2(w) f_W(w) \int \left( \int K_3(\gamma_1) K_3(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2) d\gamma_1 \right)^2 d\gamma_2.$ 



#### Lemmas

We start by noting that for any kernel *K* that satisfies Assumption A1, and for any function  $f(x): \mathbb{R}^D \to \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\int |f(\gamma)| d\gamma < \infty$ , we have that if *x* is a point of continuity of  $f(x)$ ,

$$
\int K(\gamma)f(x+h_n\gamma) d\gamma \to f(x) \int K(\gamma) d\gamma \text{ as } n \to \infty.
$$

This result follows directly from Theorem 1A in [Parzen](#page-27-7) [\(1962\)](#page-27-7).

<span id="page-51-0"></span>**Lemma 1.** Assume that  $K(x): \mathbb{R}^D \to \mathbb{R}$  is a product kernel  $K(x) = \prod_{j=1}^D k(x_j)$  with  $k(x): \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  such that: a)  $k(x)$  is *continuously differentiable everywhere; b)*  $|k(x)| |x|^3 \le C$ , for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  and some  $C > 0$ ; c)  $|k^{(1)}(x)| |x|^3 \le C$ , for any  $x\in\mathbb{R}$  and some  $C>0$ . Thus, for any  $|\beta|=0,\cdots,3$ ,  $K(x)x^{\beta}$  satisfies a local Lipschitz condition, i.e., for any  $x\neq y$   $\in$  A, *where*  $A \subset \mathbb{R}^D$  *is a bounded convex set, we have*  $|K(x)x^{\beta} - K(y)y^{\beta}| \leq C||x-y||_E$ *, for some*  $C > 0$ *.* 

*Proof.* Note that by a)-c), for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have  $|k(x)||x|^i, |k^{(1)}(x)||x|^i \leq C, i = 0, \dots, 3$ .

- (a)  $|\beta| = 0$ . Since by the Mean Value Theorem  $K(x) K(y) = JK(x^*)(x y)$ , where  $x^* = x + \lambda(y x)$ ,  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ , and  $|D_i K(x^*)| = |k^{(1)}(x_i^*)| \prod_{p \neq i}^D |k(x_p^*)| \leq C$ , we have  $|K(x) - K(y)| \leq C \sum_{i=1}^D |x_i - y_i| \leq CD \left(\sum_{i=1}^D (x_i - y_i)^2\right)^{1/2} \leq$  $C||x-y||_E$  for some  $C > 0$  by the Triangle and  $C_r$  inequalities.
- (b)  $|\beta| = 1$ . For any  $i = 1, \dots, D$ ,

$$
|K(x)x_i - K(y)y_i| = |x_i(K(x) - K(y)) + K(y)(x_i - y_i)|
$$
  
\n
$$
= |x_i \mathbf{J}K(x^*)(x - y) + K(y)(x_i - y_i)|
$$
 by the Mean Value Theorem  
\n
$$
= \left| (x_i D_i K(x^*) + K(y)) (x_i - y_i) + \sum_{p \neq i} x_i D_p K(x^*)(x_p - y_p) \right|
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq C \sum_{i=1}^D |x_i - y_i| \leq C ||x - y||_E
$$
 by the Triangle and  $C_r$  inequalities.

The Mean value theorem is used in the second equality since  $k(x)$  is continuously differentiable on the convex set A. And since set A is bounded, there exists a  $C \ge 0$  such that  $y_i - x_i = \Delta_i$  and  $|\Delta_i| \le C$ . Thus  $x_i^* \equiv x_i + \lambda (y_i - x_i) =$  $|x_i + \lambda \Delta$ , and we have  $|x_i k^{(1)}(x_i^*)| = |x_i k^{(1)}(x_i + \lambda \Delta)| \le C$  by c).

(c)  $|\beta| = 2$ . For any *i*,  $j = 1, \dots, D$ ,

$$
|K(x)x_ix_j - K(y)y_iy_j| = |x_j(K(x)x_i - K(y)y_i) + K(y)y_i(x_j - y_j)|
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq |x_jK(x) + x_jy_iD_iK(x^*)| |x_i - y_i| + |x_jy_iD_jK(x^*) + K(y)y_i| |x_j - y_j|
$$
  
\n
$$
+ \left| \sum_{p \neq i,j} x_jy_iD_pK(x^*) \right| |x_p - y_p| \leq C ||x - y||_E
$$

(d)  $|\beta| = 3$ . For any *i*, *j*, *l* = 1, ···, *D*,

$$
\begin{aligned} \left| K(x)x_ix_jx_l - K(y)y_iy_jy_l \right| &= \left| x_l(K(x)x_ix_j - K(y)y_iy_j) + K(y)y_iy_j(x_l - y_l) \right| \\ &\leq \left| x_ix_jx_lD_iK(x^*) + x_jx_lK(y) \right| |x_i - y_i| + \left| x_ix_jx_lD_jK(x^*) + x_lK(y)y_i \right| |x_j - y_j| \\ &+ \left| x_ix_jx_lD_lK(x^*) + K(y)y_iy_j \right| |x_l - y_l| + \sum_{p \neq i,j,l} \left| x_ix_jx_lD_pK(x^*) \right| |x_p - x_p| \leq C \left| |x - y| \right|_{E} .\end{aligned}
$$

 $\Box$ 

<span id="page-52-0"></span>**Lemma 2.** Let  $\{X_i\}_{i=1}^n$  be a sequence of independent and identically distributed (IID) random variables,  $G_n(X_i, x)$ :  $\mathbb{R}\times\mathbb{R}^K\to\mathbb{R}$  such that: a)  $|G_n(X_i,x)-G_n(X_i,x')|\leq B_n(X_i)\|x-x'\|$  for all  $x,x'$  and  $B_n(X_i)>0$  with  $E(B_n(X_i))< C<\infty;$ b)  $\operatorname{E}(G_n(X_i, x)) < \infty$  and  $\operatorname{E}(|G_n(X_i, x) - \operatorname{E}(G_n(X_i, x))|^p) \le C^{p-2}p! \operatorname{E}((G_n(X_i, x) - \operatorname{E}(G_n(X_i, x)))^2) < \infty$  for some  $C > 0$ for all  $i = 1, 2, \cdots$  and  $p = 3, 4, \cdots$ . Then, if  $S_n(x) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n G_n(X_i, x)$ , for  $x \in G_x$ , an arbitrary convex compact subset  $of \mathbb{R}^K$ ,

$$
\sup_{x \in G_x} |S_n(x) - \mathbb{E}(S_n(x))| = O_p\left(\left(\frac{\log n}{n}\right)^{1/2}\right).
$$

*Proof.* Since  $G_x$  is a compact subset of  $\mathbb{R}^K$ , there exists  $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^K$  such that  $G_x \subset B(x_0,r) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^K : ||x - x_0|| < r\}$ . Thus, for all  $x, x' \in G_x$ ,  $||x - x'|| < 2r$ . By the Heine-Borel Theorem, every infinite open cover of  $G_x$  contains a finite subcover which we construct as  $\{B(x_k, n^{-1/2})\}_{k=1}^{l_n}$  with  $x_k \in G_x$  and  $l_n < n^{K/2}C$ . For  $x \in B(x_k, n^{-1/2})$ , by condition a), we have

$$
|S_n(x) - S_n(x_k)| \leq n^{-1/2} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n B_n(X_i) = O_p(n^{-1/2})
$$

since  $E(B_n(X_i)) < \infty$  and  $\{X_i\}_{i=1}^n$  is and IID sequence. Similarly,  $|E(S_n(x)) - E(S_n(x))| = O(n^{-1/2})$  and using the triangle inequality we have,  $|S_n(x) - E(S_n(x))| \le |S_n(x_k) - E(S_n(x_k))| + O_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Since  $(\frac{n}{\log n})^{1/2} n^{-1/2} = o(1)$ , it suffices to show that for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a constant  $\Delta_{\varepsilon}$  such that for  $n \geq N$ 

$$
P\left(\left(\frac{n}{\log n}\right)^{1/2}\max_{1\leq k\leq l_n}|S_n(x_k)-\mathrm{E}(S_n(x_k))|\geq \Delta_{\varepsilon}\right)\leq \varepsilon.
$$

Let  $\varepsilon_n = \left(\frac{\log n}{n}\right)^{1/2} \Delta_{\varepsilon}$  and note that

$$
P\left(\max_{1\leq k\leq l_n}|S_n(x_k)-\mathrm{E}(S_n(x_k))|\geq \varepsilon_n\right)\leq \sum_{k=1}^{l_n}P\left(|S_n(x_k)-\mathrm{E}(S_n(x_k))|\geq \varepsilon_n\right).
$$

Given condition b), and letting  $c_n = 4V(G_n(X_i, x_k)) + 2C\varepsilon_n$ , by Bernstein's Inequality, we have

$$
P\left(\left|\sum_{i=1}^n G_n(X_i,x_k)-\sum_{i=1}^n E\left(G_n(X_i,x_k)\right)\right|\geq n\varepsilon_n\right)\leq 2\exp\left(-\frac{n\varepsilon_n^2}{c_n}\right)=2\exp\left(-\frac{\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2\log n}{c_n}\right)=2n^{-\frac{\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2}{c_n}}.
$$

Hence,  $P\left(\max_{1\leq k\leq l_n}|S_n(x_k)-E(S_n(x_k))|\geq \varepsilon_n\right)\leq 2l_n n^{-\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2/c_n} < Cn^{K/2-\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2/c_n}$ . Since  $\varepsilon_n\to 0$  as  $n\to\infty$  and  $V(G_n(X_i),E_n(x_k))\geq \varepsilon_n$ 

 $f(x_k)$ )  $< \infty$ , we can choose  $\Delta_{\varepsilon}$  sufficiently large such that  $K/2 - \Delta_{\varepsilon}^2/c_n < 0$  and

$$
P\left(\max_{1\leq k\leq l_n}|S_n(x_k)-\mathrm{E}(S_n(x_k))|\geq \varepsilon_n\right)\leq \varepsilon.
$$

 $\Box$ 

<span id="page-53-0"></span>**Lemma 3.** Assume that  $K(x): \mathbb{R}^D \to \mathbb{R}$  is a product kernel  $K(x) = \prod_{j=1}^D k(x_j)$  with  $k(x): \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  such that: a)  $k(x)$ *is continuously differentiable everywhere;* b)  $|k(x)||x|^{7+c} \to 0$  as  $|x| \to \infty$ , for some  $c > 0$ ; c)  $|k^{(1)}(x)||x|^{3} \to 0$ *as*  $|x| \to \infty$ . In addition, assume that 1)  $\{(X_t, \varepsilon_t)^t\}_{t=1,2,\dots}$  is an independent and identically distributed sequence of random vectors; 2) The joint density of  $X_t$  and  $\varepsilon_t$  is given by  $f_{X\varepsilon}(x,\varepsilon)=f_X(x)f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x)$ ; 3)  $f_X(x)$  is continuous and  $u$ niformly bounded everywhere. Let  $w(X_t - x; x): \mathbb{R}^D \to \mathbb{R}$  and  $g(\varepsilon): \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  be measurable functions. Define

$$
s(x) = \frac{1}{nh_n^D} \sum_{t=1}^n K\left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x; x) g(\varepsilon_t),
$$

*where*  $|\beta| = 0, 1, 2, 3$ *. If* 

i)  $E(|g(\varepsilon_t)|^a | X_t) \leq C < \infty$  for some  $a \geq 2$ ;

ii)  $w(X_t - x; x)$  satisfies a Lipschitz condition of order 1 in x, i.e.,  $|w(X_t - x; x) - w(X_t - x^k; x^k)| \le C||x - x^k||_E$  for some  $C > 0$ *, and*  $|w(X_t - x, x)| < C$  *for all*  $x \in \mathbb{R}^D$ *.* 

*Then, for an arbitrary compact set*  $\mathscr{G} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^D$ *, we have* sup  $\sup_{x \in \mathscr{G}} |s(x) - \mathbb{E}(s(x))| = O_p \left( \left( \frac{\log n}{nh_n^D} \right) \right)$  $\binom{1/2}{1}$ , *provided that*  $h_n \to 0$ ,  $nh_n^{D+2} \to \infty$  and  $\frac{nh_n^D}{\log n} \to \infty$  as  $n \to \infty$ .

*Proof.* Let  $B(x_0, r) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^D : ||x - x_0||_E < r\}$  for  $r \in \mathbb{R}^+$ . G compact implies that there exists  $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^D$  such that  $\mathscr{G} \subseteq$ *B*(*x*<sub>0</sub>,*r*). Therefore, for all *x*,*z* ∈  $\mathcal{G}$ ,  $||x-z||_E < 2r$ . Let  $h_n > 0$  be such that  $h_n \to 0$  as  $n \to \infty$  where  $n \in \{1, 2, \dots\}$ . For any *n*, by the Heine-Borel Theorem, every infinite cover for  $\mathscr G$  contains a finite subcover  $\{B\left(x^k, C\left(\frac{n}{h^{D^k}}\right)\right)$  $\left[\frac{n}{h_n^{D+2}}\right)^{-1/2}\right)\Big\}^{l_n}_{k=1}$ *k*=1 with  $x^k \in \mathscr{G}$  and  $l_n \leq C \left( \frac{n}{h^{D-1}} \right)$  $h_n^{D+2}$  $\int_{0}^{D/2}$ . Now let

$$
s^{\tau}(x) = \frac{1}{nh_n^D} \sum_{t=1}^n K\left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x; x) g(\varepsilon_t) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_n\}}
$$

with  $B_1 \leq B_2 \leq \cdots$  such that  $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} B_t^{-a} < \infty$  for some  $a > 0$ .

$$
\sup_{x\in\mathscr G}|s(x)-{\rm E}(s(x))|\le \sup_{x\in\mathscr G}|s(x)-s^\tau(x)|+\sup_{x\in\mathscr G}|{\rm E}(s(x)-s^\tau(x))|+\sup_{x\in\mathscr G}|s^\tau(x)-{\rm E}(s^\tau(x))|\equiv T_1+T_2+T_3.
$$

1. 
$$
T_1 = \sup_{x \in \mathscr{G}} \left| (n h_n^D)^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n K\left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x; x) g(\varepsilon_t) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| > B_n\}} \right|
$$
. By Chebyshev's Inequality, for  $a > 0$ ,

 $P(|g(\varepsilon_t)| > B_t) < \frac{\mathrm{E}(|g(\varepsilon_t)|^a)}{B_t^a}$  $\frac{E(t_f)|^a}{B_t^a}$   $\lt \frac{C}{B_t^a}$  by i). Consequently,

$$
\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} P(|g(\varepsilon_t)| > B_t) < \sum_{t=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mathbb{E}(|g(\varepsilon_t)|^a)}{B_t^a} < C \sum_{t=1}^{\infty} B_t^{-a} < \infty.
$$

By the Borel-Cantelli Lemma  $P\left(\liminf_{t \to \infty} \{|g(\epsilon_t)| \leq B_t\}\right) = 1$ . Hence, there exists an *N* such that for all  $t > N$  we have  $P(|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_t) = 1$ . Since  $B_t \leq B_n$  for  $t \leq n$  we have  $P(|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_n) = 1$ , and therefore  $\chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| > B_n\}} = 0$  with probability 1, which gives  $T_1 = 0$  almost surely when *n* is sufficiently large.

2. For  $T_2$ , note that by 1) and 2), we have

$$
E(s(x) - s^{\tau}(x)) = \frac{1}{nh_n^D} \sum_{t=1}^n \int \int_{|g(\varepsilon_t)| > B_n} K\left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x; x) g(\varepsilon_t) f_{X\varepsilon}(X_t, \varepsilon_t) d\varepsilon_t dX_t
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \int K(\gamma) \gamma^{\beta} w(h_n \gamma; x) f_X(x + h_n \gamma) d\gamma \int |g(\varepsilon)| f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon)| > B_n\}} d\varepsilon
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq C \int |g(\varepsilon)| f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon)| > B_n\}} d\varepsilon,
$$

where the last inequality follows by the assumptions on  $K(\cdot)$ , and uniform bound on  $w(\cdot)$  and  $f_X(\cdot)$ .

By Hölder's Inequality, for  $a > 1$ , we have

$$
\int |g(\varepsilon)| f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon)|>B_n\}} \mathrm{d}\varepsilon \leq \left(\int |g(\varepsilon)|^a f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) \mathrm{d}\varepsilon\right)^{1/a} \left(\int \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon)|>B_n\}} f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) \mathrm{d}\varepsilon\right)^{1-1/a},
$$

where the first integral after the inequality is uniformly bounded by i), and by Chebyshev's Inequality,

$$
\left(\int \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon)|>B_n\}} f_{\varepsilon|X}(\varepsilon|x) d\varepsilon\right)^{1-1/a} = \left(P(|g(\varepsilon)|>B_n|X)\right)^{1-1/a} \leq C \left(\frac{E(|g(\varepsilon)|^a|X)}{B_n^a}\right)^{1-1/a} \leq C B_n^{1-a}.
$$

Hence,  $T_2 = O(B_n^{1-a}).$ 

3. Rewrite 
$$
T_3
$$
 as: 
$$
T_3 = \sup_{x \in \mathscr{G}} |s^{\tau}(x) - E(s^{\tau}(x))| \le \sup_{x \in \mathscr{G}} |s^{\tau}(x) - s^{\tau}(x^{k})| + \sup_{x \in \mathscr{G}} |E(s^{\tau}(x) - s^{\tau}(x^{k}))| + \max_{1 \le k \le l_n} |s^{\tau}(x^{k}) - E(s^{\tau}(x^{k}))| = T_{31} + T_{32} + T_{33}.
$$

3.1. For 
$$
x \in B\left(x^k, C\left(\frac{n}{h_n^{D+2}}\right)^{-1/2}\right)
$$
, we have  
\n
$$
|s^{\tau}(x) - s^{\tau}(x^k)| \le \frac{1}{nh_n^{D}} \sum_{t=1}^n \left( \left| K\left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} - K\left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} \right| |w(X_t - x; x)| + \left| K\left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} \right| |w(X_t - x; x) - w(X_t - x^k; x^k)| \right) |g(\varepsilon_t)| \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \le B_n\}}
$$
\n
$$
\le \left( \frac{C}{h_n^{D+1}} ||x^k - x||_E + h_n \frac{C}{h_n^{D+1}} ||x^k - x||_E \right) \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n |g(\varepsilon_t)| \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \le B_n\}}
$$

$$
\leq C\left(\left(\frac{1}{nh_n^D}\right)^{1/2}+h_n\left(\frac{1}{nh_n^D}\right)^{1/2}\right)\frac{1}{n}\sum_{t=1}^n|g(\varepsilon_t)|\chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)|\leq B_n\}},
$$

where the second inequality follows by Lemma [1](#page-51-0) and b), i.e., local Lipschitz condition and uniform boundedness of  $K\left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right)$  $\left(\frac{-x^k}{h_n}\right)\left(\frac{X_t-x^k}{h_n}\right)$  $\left(\frac{-x^k}{h_n}\right)^{\beta}$ .  $\left\{|g(\epsilon_t)|\chi_{\{|g(\epsilon_t)\leq B_n\}}\right|\}_{t=1,2,\cdots}$  is IID due to the measurability of *g* and condition 1). By condition i) and Kolmogorov's Law of Large Numbers we have  $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} (|g(\epsilon_t)| \chi_{\{|g(\epsilon_t)| \leq B_n\}})$  $- \mathrm{E}(|g(\varepsilon_t)|\chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)|\leq B_n\}})| = o_p(1)$ . Thus,  $T_{31} = O_p((nh_n^D)^{-1/2})$ .

3.2. Following similar arguments we have  $T_{32} = E(|s^{\tau}(x) - s^{\tau}(x^k)|) \leq C(nh_n^D)^{-1/2}$ .

3.3. 
$$
T_{33} = \max_{1 \leq k \leq l_n} |s^{\tau}(x^k) - E(s^{\tau}(x^k))|.
$$
 Letting  $\varepsilon_n = \left(\frac{nh_n^D}{\log n}\right)^{-1/2} \Delta_{\varepsilon}$  with  $0 < \Delta_{\varepsilon} < \infty$ , we have\n
$$
P\left(\max_{1 \leq k \leq l_n} |s^{\tau}(x^k) - E(s^{\tau}(x^k))| \geq \varepsilon_n\right) \leq \sum_{k=1}^{l_n} P(|s^{\tau}(x^k) - E(s^{\tau}(x^k))| \geq \varepsilon_n).
$$

Let 
$$
s^{\tau}(x^k) - E(s^{\tau}(x^k)) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{t=1}^n Z_{tn}
$$
 with  
\n
$$
Z_{tn} = \frac{1}{h_n^D} K\left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x^k; x^k) g(\varepsilon_t) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_n\}} - E\left(\frac{1}{h_n^D} K\left(\frac{X_t - x^k}{h_n}\right) \left(\frac{X_t - x}{h_n}\right)^{\beta} w(X_t - x^k; x^k) g(\varepsilon_t) \chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_n\}}\right).
$$

By the bounds on  $|K(x)||x^{\beta}|$  and  $w(\cdot), |g(\varepsilon_t)|\chi_{\{|g(\varepsilon_t)| \leq B_n\}} \leq B_n$ , we have that  $|Z_{tn}| \leq Ch_n^{-D}B_n$ . By Bernstein's Inequality,

$$
P(|s^{\tau}(x^{k}) - \mathbf{E}(s^{\tau}(x^{k}))| \geq \varepsilon_{n}) \leq 2 \exp \left( \frac{-n \frac{\log n}{nh_{n}^{D}} \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}}{2n^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \mathbf{V}(Z_{tn}) + \frac{2}{3} \frac{CB_{n}}{h_{n}^{D}} \left( \frac{\log n}{nh_{n}^{D}} \right)^{1/2} \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}} \right)
$$
  
= 
$$
2 \exp \left( \frac{-\log n \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}}{2h_{n}^{D} \mathbf{V}(Z_{tn}) + \frac{2}{3} C B_{n} \left( \frac{\log n}{nh_{n}^{D}} \right)^{1/2} \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}} \right)
$$
  
= 
$$
2 n^{-\frac{\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}}{c(n)}},
$$

where  $c(n) \equiv 2h_n^D \mathbf{V}(Z_{tn}) + \frac{2}{3}CB_n \left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)$  $\int_{0}^{1/2} \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{2}$ . Consequently,  $P\left(\max_{1\leq k\leq l_n} |s^{\tau}(x^k) - \mathbb{E}(s^{\tau}(x^k))| \geq \varepsilon_n\right) \leq 2l_n n^{-\frac{\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2}{c(n)}} \leq 2C\left(\frac{n}{h_n^{D-1}}\right)$  $h_n^{D+2}$  $\int_{0}^{D/2} n^{-\frac{\Delta_{\mathcal{E}}^2}{c(n)}} = 2C$  $\sqrt{ }$  $\mathcal{L}$ 1  $h_n^{D+2} n^{\frac{2\Delta_{\mathcal{E}}^2}{Dc(n)}}$ <sup>-1</sup>  $\setminus$  $\overline{1}$ *D*/2  $\lt 2C\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{D+1}}\right)$  $h_n^{D+2}$ *n*  $\bigg)^{D/2}$ ,

provided  $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^2/D > c(n)$ . Hence, given that  $nh_n^{D+2} \to \infty$  as  $n \to \infty$  the left-hand side of the inequality is less than  $\varepsilon$  provided  $c(n)$  is bounded. To show that  $c(n)$  is bounded, we choose  $B_n$  such that  $B_n \varepsilon_n \to 0$ , i.e.,  $B_n \varepsilon_n = o(1)$ , guaranteeing that the second term of  $c(n)$  is  $o(1)$ . Furthermore,  $h_n^D V(Z_{tn}) \le C$  given condition i)

and 
$$
\int |K(\gamma)\gamma^{2\beta}|d\gamma < \infty
$$
 for  $|\beta| = 0, \dots, 3$  due to b). Thus,  $T_{33} = O_p\left(\left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)^{1/2}\right)$ .  
In sum, we have  $T_3 = O_p\left(\left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)^{1/2}\right)$ .

Combining results from part 1 to 3, we have that  $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{G}} |s(x) - \mathcal{E}(s(x))| = O(B_n^{1-a}) + O\left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)$  $\big)^{1/2}$ ). To show that  $B_n^{1-a} = O\bigg(\left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)$  $\int_{0}^{1/2}$ , we note that since  $B_n \varepsilon_n = o(1)$  implies that  $B_n = o\left(\left(\frac{nh_n^D}{\log n}\right)^{1/2}\right)$ , we have  $\int nh_n^D$ log *n*  $B_n^{1-a} = \left(\frac{nh_n^D}{\log n}\right)$ log *n*  $\bigwedge^{1/2}$  (*nh*<sup>D</sup><sub>n</sub>) log *n*  $\int_{0}^{(1-a)/2} o(1) = \left(\frac{nh_n^D}{1} \right)$ log *n*  $\bigcap_{l=-\infty}^{1-a/2} o(1) = o(1),$ 

where the last equality follows if  $a \geq 2$ , which is assumed in i). Thus, we have

$$
\sup_{x \in \mathcal{G}} |s(x) - \mathbb{E}(s(x))| = O_p\left( \left(\frac{\log n}{nh_n^D}\right)^{1/2} \right).
$$



<span id="page-56-1"></span>.

<span id="page-56-0"></span>**Lemma 4.** Let  $\{M_i\}_{i=1}^n$  be a sequence of independent and identically distributed random vectors with the same dis $t$ ribution as  $M = (X \quad Z \quad U \quad \epsilon\ )$  and  $G(M)$  a continuous function of  $M$  with  $\text{E}(G^2(W)|Z) \leq C < \infty$ . Then, if the joint *density f<sup>W</sup> of M is continuous,*

$$
S_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i) \left( \hat{\eta}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \eta(W_i, U_i) \right) = \begin{cases} o_p(n^{-1/2}), & \text{if } E(G(M_i) | X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0 \\ O_p \left( n^{-1/2} + \sum_{i=1}^4 h_i^{S_i} \right), & \text{if } E(G(M_i) | X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0 \end{cases}
$$

*Proof.* First, note that

$$
\hat{\eta}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \eta(W_i, U_i) = \frac{1}{\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)} \left[ \left( \hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - f_U(U_i) \right) \left( \hat{f}_W(W_i) - f_W(W_i) \right) + f_U(U_i) \left( \hat{f}_W(W_i) - f_W(W_i) \right) \right. \\
\left. + f_W(W_i) \left( \hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - f_U(U_i) \right) - \eta(W_i, U_i) \left( \hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \phi(W_i, U_i) \right) \right].
$$
\n(A.4)

Also, for some  $\lambda \in (0,1)$  and  $d = 1, \dots, D_2$ ,

$$
\hat{U}_{id} - U_{id} = -\left(\frac{1}{f_Z(Z_i)}\frac{1}{nh_1^{D_1}}\sum_{t=1}^n K_1\left(\frac{Z_t - Z_i}{h_1}\right)(U_{td} + \mathbf{J}\Pi_d(Z_i - \lambda(Z_t - Z_i))(Z_t - Z_i))\right)(1 + O_p(L_{1n})).
$$

Recall that  $\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) = \frac{1}{nh_2^D} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2it} + \frac{1}{nh_2^D} \sum_{t=1}^n \mathbf{J} K_{2it} [\hat{U}_i - U_i - (\hat{U}_t - U_t)] + o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , hence we write

$$
\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) = \frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2it} + T_{1i}^U + T_{2i}^U + o_p(n^{-1/2}),
$$

where 
$$
T_{1i}^U = -\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \sum_{l=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_i)} K_{1li} D_d K_{2li} \left( U_{ld} + J \Pi_d (Z_i - \lambda (Z_l - Z_i)) (Z_l - Z_i) \right) (1 + O_p(L_{1n})),
$$
  
\n
$$
T_{2i}^U = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} \sum_{l=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{1}{h_1^{D_1} h_2^{D_2+1} f_Z(Z_t)} K_{1li} D_d K_{2li} \left( U_{ld} + J \Pi_d (Z_l - \lambda (Z_l - Z_i)) (Z_l - Z_i) \right) (1 + O_p(L_{1n})).
$$

Similarly,  $\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) = (nh_4^{D_4})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti} + T_{1i}^M + T_{2i}^M + o_p(n^{-1/2}),$  where,

$$
T_{1i}^{M} = -\frac{1}{n^{2}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_{2}} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{1}^{D_{1}} h_{4}^{D_{4}+1} f_{Z}(Z_{i})} K_{1li} D_{2d} K_{4ti} \Big( U_{ld} + \mathbf{J} \Pi_{d} \big( Z_{i} - \lambda (Z_{l} - Z_{i}) \big) (Z_{l} - Z_{i}) \Big) (1 + O_{p}(L_{1n})),
$$
  
\n
$$
T_{2i}^{M} = \frac{1}{n^{2}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_{2}} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{1}^{D_{1}} h_{4}^{D_{4}+1} f_{Z}(Z_{t})} K_{1li} D_{2d} K_{4ti} \Big( U_{ld} + \mathbf{J} \Pi_{d} \big( Z_{t} - \lambda (Z_{l} - Z_{t}) \big) (Z_{l} - Z_{t}) \Big) (1 + O_{p}(L_{1n})),
$$

and  $D_{2d}K_4(m, u)$  denotes the partial derivative of  $K_4(m, u)$  with respect to  $u_d$ , the  $d^{\text{th}}$  element of  $u$ .

By assumption A5 and Theorem 1, we have that  $(\hat{f}_U(\hat{U}_i) - f_U(U_i))(\hat{f}_W(W_i) - f_W(W_i)) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . In addition,  $\frac{1}{\hat{\phi}(W_i, \hat{U}_i)} = \frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})$ . Thus, we write [\(A.4\)](#page-56-1) as

$$
\hat{\eta}(W_i, \hat{U}_i) - \eta(W_i, U_i) = \left(\frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})\right) \left[ f_U(U_i) \left(\frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti} - E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti}\right) \right) \n+ f_U(U_i) \left( E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_3^{D_3}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{3ti}\right) - f_W(W_i) \right) + f_W(W_i) \left(\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2it} - E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2it}\right) \right) \n+ f_W(W_i) \left( E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_2^{D_2}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{2it}\right) - f_U(U_i) \right) + f_W(W_i) T_{1i}^U + f_W(W_i) T_{2i}^U \n- \eta(W_i, U_i) \left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti} - E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}\right) \right) \n- \eta(W_i, U_i) \left( E_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}\right) - \phi(W_i, U_i) \right) - \eta(W_i, U_i) T_{1i}^M - \eta(W_i, U_i) T_{2i}^M \n+ o_p(n^{-1/2}) \right),
$$

where  $E_t$  denotes an expectation taken with respect to the random variables indexed by *t*. Besides the  $o_p(n^{-1/2})$  term, there are ten additional terms inside the brackets [ $\cdot$ ], which we label  $I_{nip}$ , with  $p = 1, \dots, 10$ . We will establish the orders of  $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} G(M_i) I_{nip}$  for  $p = 7, \dots, 10$ . The the remaining terms are similar, and simpler, in structure. First, we consider

$$
\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)I_{ni7} = -\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)\eta(W_i, U_i) \left(\frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})\right) \left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}}\sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti} - \mathbb{E}_t \left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}}\sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}\right)\right),
$$

and it suffices to establish the order of

 $where$ 

$$
I'_{ni7} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \frac{-G(M_i) \eta(W_i, U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i) h_4^{D_4}} (K_{4ti} - E_t(K_{4ti})) \equiv \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^n \psi_{ni} = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{ni} + \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i < t} \sum_{i < t} (\psi_{ni} + \psi_{ni}) = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{ni} + \left(\frac{n-1}{2n}\right) U_n,
$$

where  $U_n$  is a *U*-statistic of degree 2. From [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5), since  $E(\psi_{ni} + \psi_{ni}) = 0$ ,

$$
U_n = \frac{2}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n E((\psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti}) | M_i) + O_p\left(n^{-1} (E((\psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti})^2))^{1/2}\right).
$$

Furthermore, since  $E((\psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti})^2) < CE(\psi_{nit}^2)$  and given that  $E(G^2(M)) < C < \infty$ , we have  $E((\psi_{nit} + \psi_{nti})^2) =$  $O(h_4^{-D_4})$ , and consequently the last term is  $O_p(n^{-1}h_4^{-D_4/2}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ , then  $\int (\psi_{n\dot{i}} + \psi_{n\dot{i}}) d\psi_{n\dot{i}}$  $\psi_{n(i)} f_W(W_i) dW_i = 0$  and  $U_n = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0$ , then  $E(\psi_{n(i)}|M_i) = 0$  and  $E(E^2(\psi_{n(i)}|M_i)) = O(1)$ . But since  $E(\psi_{nii}|M_i) \neq 0$ , we have  $U_n = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ . By [A5,](#page-10-0) we have  $\frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \psi_{nii} = O_p(n^{-1}h_4^{-D_4}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Now, we consider

$$
\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)I_{ni8} = -\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)\eta(W_i, U_i)\left(\frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})\right)\left(E_t\left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}}\sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}\right) - \phi(W_i, U_i)\right),
$$

and it suffices to establish the order of  $I'_{ni8} = -\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{G(M_i)\eta(W_i, U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i)}$  $\phi(W_i, U_i)$  $(E_t ((nh_4^{D_4})^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}) - \phi(W_i, U_i)).$  Note that given assumption A1 and  $\phi \in C^s$ , by Taylor's Theorem we write

$$
E_t\left(\frac{1}{nh_4^{D_4}}\sum_{t=1}^n K_{4ti}\right) = \phi(W_i, U_i) + \sum_{|\beta|=s_4} \frac{1}{s_4!} \int K_4(\gamma)D^{\beta} \phi\left((W_i, U_i) + h_4\lambda\gamma\right)h_4^{s_4} \gamma^{\beta} d\gamma \equiv \phi(W_i, U_i) + D_{\phi}(W_i, U_i),
$$

where  $D_{\phi}(W_i, U_i) = O(h_4^{s_4})$ . Consequently, if  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ , then  $I'_{ni8} = O_p(n^{-1/2}h_4^{s_4}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ , and if  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0$ , then  $E(|I'_{ni8}|) = O(h_4^{s_4})$  and  $I'_{ni8} = O_p(h_4^{s_4})$ .

For the term  $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)I_{n9} = -\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)\eta(W_i, U_i)\left(\frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})\right)T_{1i}^M$ , we establish the order of

$$
I'_{ni9} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \frac{G(M_i) \eta(W_i, U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i) f_Z(Z_i) h_1^{D_1} h_4^{D_4+1}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} D_{2d} K_{4ii} (U_{ld} + J\Pi_d (Z_i - \lambda (Z_l - Z_i))(Z_l - Z_i))
$$
  
\n
$$
= \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} (\psi_{1nitl} + \psi_{2nitl}),
$$
  
\n
$$
\psi_{1nitl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \frac{G(M_i) \eta(W_i, U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i) f_Z(Z_i) h_1^{D_1} h_4^{D_4+1}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} K_{1li} D_{2d} K_{4ii} U_{ld},
$$
  
\n
$$
\psi_{2nitl} = \frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{t=1}^{n} \sum_{l=1}^{n} \frac{G(M_i) \eta(W_i, U_i)}{\phi(W_i, U_i) f_Z(Z_i) h_1^{D_1} h_4^{D_4+1}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} K_{1li} D_{2d} K_{4ti} J \Pi_d (Z_i - \lambda (Z_l - Z_i))(Z_l - Z_i).
$$

56

For  $i \neq t \neq l$ , we have for  $k = 1, 2$  that  $\frac{1}{n^3} \sum_{i \neq t \neq l} \psi_{k n i t l} = (6 - \frac{1}{2n} + \frac{1}{3n})$  $\frac{1}{3n^2}$ ) $U_n^k$ , where  $U_n^k$  is a *U*-statistic of degree 3 with a symmetric kernel given by  $\phi_{\text{knit}l} = \sum_{\mathcal{P}} \psi_{\text{knit}l}$ , with  $\mathcal{P}$  being the permutations of  $\{i, t, l\}$ .

We first consider  $U_n^1$ . Using Theorem 1 in [Yao and Martins-Filho](#page-27-5) [\(2015\)](#page-27-5) and noting that  $E(U_{ld}|Z_l) = 0$  we have  $\theta_n = E(\phi_{1nitl}) = 0$ . Furthermore, using the notation for *U*-statistics

$$
\sigma_{3n}^2 \leq CE \left( \frac{G^2(W_i) \eta^2(W_i, U_i)}{\phi^2(W_i, U_i) f_Z^2(Z_i) h_1^{2D_1} h_4^{2D_4+2}} \sum_{d=1}^{D_2} K_{1li}^2 D_{2d}^2 K_{4li} E(U_{ld}^2 | Z_l) \right) = O(h_1^{-D_1} h_4^{-D_4-2}).
$$

Hence,  $H_n^{(3)} = O_p(n^{-3/2}h_1^{-D_1/2}h_4^{-D_4/2-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Similarly, given assumption A5 we have

$$
H_n^{(2)} = O_p(n^{-1}h_1^{-D_1/2}h_4^{-D_4/2-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2}).
$$

Now,  $\sigma_{1n}^2 \leq CE \left( E^2(\psi_{1nitl}|M_l) \right)$  since  $E(\psi_{1nitl}|M_i) = E(\psi_{1nitl}|M_i) = 0$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ , then  $E(\psi_{1nitl}|M_l) = 0$ and  $\sigma_{1n}^2 = 0$ . We have  $U_n^1 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0$ , then

$$
\mathrm{E}(\psi_{1nitl}|M_{l})\rightarrow \sum_{d=1}^{D_{2}}U_{ld}\int\frac{G(X_{i},Z_{l},U_{i},\varepsilon_{i})\eta(W_{i},U_{i})}{\phi(W_{i},U_{i})f_{Z}(Z_{l})}D_{2d}\phi(W_{i},U_{i})f_{W}(X_{i},Z_{l},U_{i},\varepsilon_{i})\mathrm{d}X_{i}\mathrm{d}U_{i}\mathrm{d}\varepsilon_{i}.
$$

Given that  $E(G^2(W_i)|Z_i) \leq C$ , we have  $\sigma_{1n}^2 = O(1)$ ,  $H_n^{(1)} = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Thus,  $U_n^1 = O_p(n^{-1/2})$ .

We now consider  $U_n^2$ . We note that  $\sigma_{3n}^2 \le O(h_1^{-D_1+4}h_4^{-D_4-1})$  and consequently  $H_n^{(3)} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . In a similar manner we obtain  $H_n^{(2)} = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . Now,

$$
\sigma_{1n}^2 \leq C \left( \mathbb{E}^2(\psi_{2nitl}|M_i) + \mathbb{E}^2(\psi_{2nitl}|M_l) + \mathbb{E}^2(\psi_{2nitl}|M_l) \right) \leq O(h_1^{2s_1}) + O(h_1^{2}) + O(h_1^{2s_1}h_2^{-2}),
$$

where the orders in the last inequality follow from routine integration and the same arguments used to study  $ψ$ <sub>1*nimt*</sub>. Consequently, we have  $H_n^{(1)} = O_p(n^{-1/2}h_1 + n^{-1/2}h_1^{s_1}h_2^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$ , then  $E(\phi_{2nitl}|M_l) =$ 0 and  $U_n^2 = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . If  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0$ , then  $\theta_n = 6E(E(\psi_{2nitl}|M_i)) = O(h_1^{s_1})$  and  $U_n^2 = o_p(n^{-1/2}) + O(h_1^{s_1})$ .

For the additional cases, it is straightforward to verify that a) if  $i = t = l$ ,  $I'_{n9} = O_p(n^{-2}h_1^{-D_1}h_4^{-D_4-1}) =$  $o_p(n^{-1/2})$ ; b) if  $i \neq t = l$ ,  $I'_{n9} = O_p(n^{-1}h_4^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ ; c) if  $i = t \neq l$ ,  $I'_{n9} = O_p(n^{-1}h_4^{-D_4-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ ; d) and if  $i = l \neq t$ ,  $I'_{n9} = O_p(n^{-1}h_1^{-D_1}h_4^{-1}) = o_p(n^{-1/2})$ . So, collecting all the orders, we have

$$
I_{ni9} = \begin{cases} o_p(n^{-1/2}), & \text{if } E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0 \\ O_p(n^{-1/2} + h_1^{s_1}), & \text{if } E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0 \end{cases}
$$

.

The term  $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)I_{n10} = -\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)\eta(W_i, U_i) \left(\frac{1}{\phi(W_i, U_i)} + O_p(L_{4n})\right)T_{2i}^M$  can be treated precisely as  $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n G(M_i)$ 

 $\times$  *I<sub>ni</sub>*9, and we obtain exactly the same orders, viz., *I<sub>ni10</sub>* =  $\sqrt{ }$  $\int$  $\overline{a}$  $o_p(n^{-1/2}),$  if  $E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0$  $O_p(n^{-1/2} + h_1^{s_1}), \quad \text{if } E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0$ . Combining the orders of terms  $I_{nip}$  for  $p = 1, \dots, 10$ , we have

$$
S_n = \begin{cases} o_p(n^{-1/2}), & \text{if } E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) = 0 \\ O_p\left(n^{-1/2} + \sum_{i=1}^4 h_i^{s_i}\right), & \text{if } E(G(M_i)|X_i, Z_i, U_i) \neq 0 \end{cases}.
$$

 $\Box$